Gc
929.2
B7379b
1813551

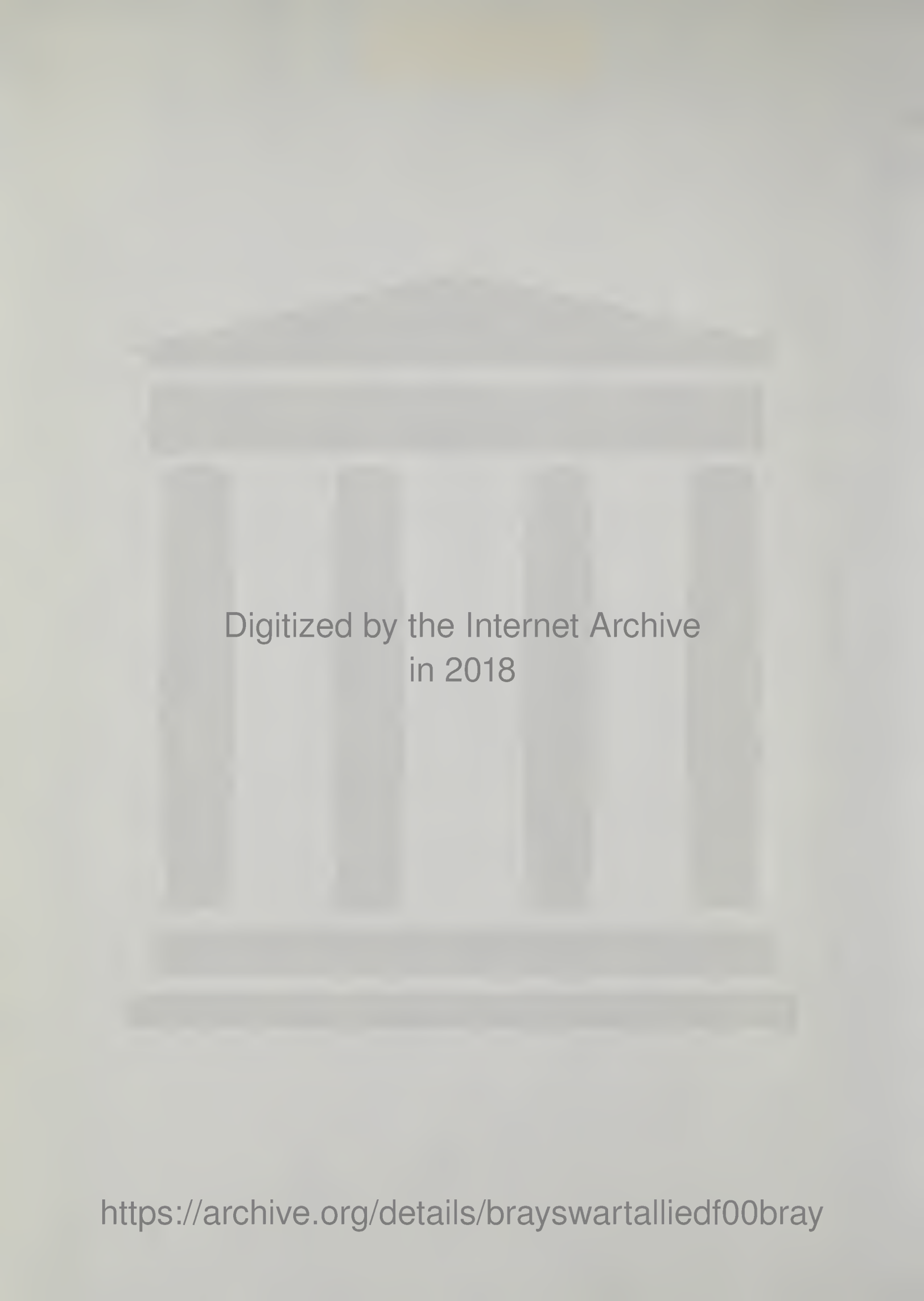
M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01200 9509

GENEALOGY
929.2
B7379B


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/brayswartalliedf00bray

BRAY-SWART

AND

ALLIED FAMILIES

By

VIOLA E. BRAY

Foreword by

WALTER S. FINLEY

A GENEALOGICAL STUDY WITH BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

"The ways through which my weary steps I guide
In this research of old antiquity
Are so exceeding rich and long and wide
And sprinkled with rich sweet variety
Of all that pleasant is to ear and eye
That I, near ravished with rare thoughts delight
My tedious travel quite forget thereby."
—Spencer.

Prepared and Privately Printed for

VIOLA E. BRAY

BY

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL COMPANY, Inc.

NEW YORK

1941

1813551

BRAY-SWART

AND

ALLIED FAMILIES

H 4L-82-01 Copy 1

Dedication

In Memory of Her Husband

Everett Lewis Bray

Lawyer and Man of Affairs
Whose Life Was Fruitful and Beneficent
and
To Those Ancestors,
Near and Remote,
Whose High Attainments and Devotion
To Duty and Principle
Also Illumine the Pages of This Volume,

This Work is Dedicated
by

Viola E. Bray

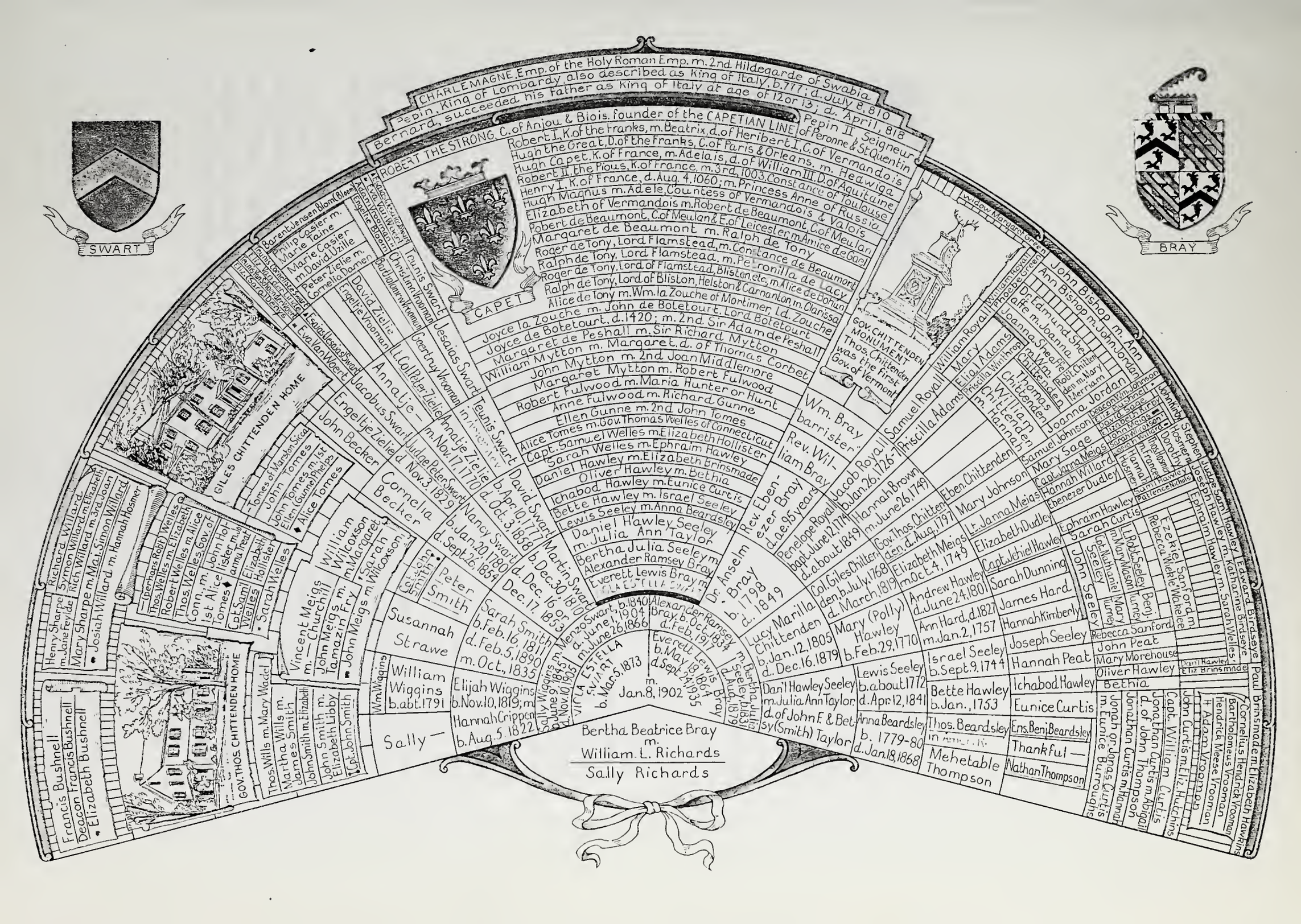


Contents

Topic	Page
Foreword	9
Bray	13
Seeley	26
Hawley	39
Curtis	45
Welles	49
Tomes	55
Gunne	58
Fulwood	60
Mytton	63
De Peshall	66
Chittenden	69
Hawley (Line Two)	82
Meigs	87
Meigs (Family in Ohio)	92
Willard	95
Wilcoxson	100
Johnson	102
Bushnell	104
Jordan	107
Royall	109
Adams	114
Swart (Line One)	116
Wiggins	126
Smith	129

CONTENTS

Topic	Page
Swart (Line Two)	132
Zielie	137
Cassier (Line One)	139
Vrooman	141
First Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from Charlemagne	145
Second Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from Charlemagne	150
Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Kings of Scotland	155
Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Saxon Kings of England	160
De Botetourt	165
De Mortimer	169
De Tony	176
De Bohun	185
De Lusignan	189
Counts of Eu	192
De Warenne	195
Counts of Vermandois	201
House of Capet	206
Counts of Toulouse	211
Counts of Anjou	214
Dukes of Aquitaine	217
Dukes of Saxony	220
Carlovingian Kings of France	222
De Mandeville (Line One)	230
De Mandeville (Line Two)	233
Kings of Scotland	234
Saxon Kings of England	241
De Beaumont	251
De Gael	255
Counts of Hainault	259


CHARLEMAGNE, Emp. of the Holy Roman Emp. m. 2nd Hildegarde of Swabia
Pepin, King of Lombardy, also described as King of Italy, b. 777; d. July 8, 810
Bernard, succeeded his father as King of Italy at age of 12 or 13; d. April, 818
Pepin II, Seigneur
ROBERT THE STRONG, C. of Anjou & Blois, founder of the CAPETIAN LINE of Peronne & St. Quentin
Robert I, K. of the Franks, m. Beatrix, d. of Heribert I, C. of Vermandois
Hugh the Great, D. of the Franks, C. of Paris & Orleans, m. Hedwiga
Hugh Capet, K. of France, m. Adelais, d. of William III, D. of Aquitaine
Robert II, the Pious, K. of France, m. 3rd, 1003, Constance of Toulouse
Henry I, K. of France, d. Aug. 4, 1060; m. Princess Anne of Russia
Hugh Magnus m. Adele, Countess of Vermandois & Valois
Elizabeth of Vermandois m. Robert de Beaumont, C. of Meulan
Robert de Beaumont, C. of Meulan & E. of Leicester, m. Amice de Gael
Margaret de Beaumont m. Ralph de Tony
Roger de Tony, Lord Flamstead, m. Constance de Beaumont
Ralph de Tony, Lord Flamstead, m. Petronilla de Lacy
Roger de Tony, Lord of Flamstead, Bliston, etc., m. Alice de Bohun
Ralph de Tony, Lord of Bliston, Helston & Carnanton, m. Clarissa
Alice de Tony m. Wm. la Zouche of Mortimer, Ld. Zouche
Joyce la Zouche m. John de Botetourt, Lord Botetourt
Joyce de Botetourt, d. 1420; m. 2nd Sir Adam de Peshall
Margaret de Peshall m. Sir Richard Mytton
William Mytton m. Margaret, d. of Thomas Corbet
John Mytton m. 2nd Joan Middlemore
Margaret Mytton m. Robert Fulwood
Robert Fulwood m. Maria Hunter or Hunt
Anne Fulwood m. Richard Gunne
Ellen Gunne m. 2nd John Tomes
Alice Tomes m. Gov. Thomas Welles of Connecticut
Capt. Samuel Welles m. Elizabeth Hollister
Sarah Welles m. Ephraim Hawley
Daniel Hawley m. Elizabeth Brinsmade
Oliver Hawley m. Bethia
Ichabod Hawley m. Eunice Curtis
Bette Hawley m. Israel Seeley
Lewis Seeley m. Anna Beardsley
Daniel Hawley Seeley m. Julia Ann Taylor
Bertha Julia Seeley m. Alexander Ramsey Bray
Everett Lewis Bray m.
CAPET
Wm. Bray barrister
Rev. William Bray
Rev. Ebenezer Bray d. ae. 95 years
Dr. Anselm Bray b. 1798 d. 1849
Lucy Marilla Chittenden b. Jan. 12, 1805 d. Dec. 16, 1879
Dan'l Hawley Seeley m. Julia Ann Taylor d. of John F. & Betsy (Smith) Taylor
Anna Beardsley b. 1779-80 d. Jan. 18, 1868
Mehetable Thompson
Thos. Beardsley
Ens. Benj. Beardsley
Thankful —
Nathan Thompson
Israel Seeley b. Sept. 9, 1744
Bette Hawley b. Jan., 1753
Lewis Seeley b. about 1712 d. Apr. 12, 1841
Ichabod Hawley
Eunice Curtis
Hannah Peat
Joseph Seeley
Hannah Kimberly
James Hard
Sarah Dunning
Capt. Uchiel Hawley
Elizabeth Dudley
Ebenezer Dudley
Hannah Willard
Capt. Jonna Meigs
Mary Sage
Samuel Johnson
Joanna, Jordan
Mary Johnson
Lt. Janna Meigs
Eben. Chittenden
Hannah
William Chittenden
Thomas Chittenden
Joanna Sheaffe m. Wm. Chittenden
Dr. Edmund Shef. Laffe m. Joanna
Ann Bishop m. John Jordan
John Bishop m. Ann
Mary
Elia. Adams
Priscilla Winthrop
William Royall
Samuel Royall
Priscilla Adams
Jacob Royall b. Jan. 26, 1726-7
Penelope Royall bapt. June 12, 1774 d. about 1849
Hannah Brown m. June 26, 1749
Gov. Thos. Chittenden b. Aug., 1797
Col. Giles Chittenden b. July, 1768 d. March, 1819
Elizabeth Meigs m. Oct. 4, 1749
Andrew Hawley d. June 24, 1801
Ann Hard, d. 1827 m. Jan. 2, 1757
Mary (Polly) Hawley b. Feb. 29, 1770
Sarah Curtis
John Seeley
Ephraim Hawley
Joseph Sam'l Hawley m. Sarah Welles
Edward Birdseye
Paul Brinsmade m. Elizabeth Hawkins
Cornelius Hendrick Vrooman
Bartholomeus Meese Vrooman
Hendrick Meese Vrooman
Adam Vrooman
Capt. William Curtis
Jonathan Curtis m. Abigail
Jonathan Curtis m. Hannah
Jonah or Jonas Curtis m. Eunice Burroughs
Capt. William Curtis m. Eliz. Hutchins
John Curtis m. Eliz. Hutchins
Jonah Curtis
Jonathan Curtis
Eliz. Brinsmade
Daniel Hawley
Ephraim Hawley m. Sarah Welles
Joseph Hawley
Judge Sam'l Hawley
Stephen
Dorothy
Hosmer
Johnson
Johnson
Johnson

Foreword



ENEALOGY is the science that treats of tracing pedigrees, the ancestral lines from a common ancestor. History is a narration of facts and events arranged chronologically with their causes and effects. Family history is a combination of genealogy and history of a family which includes important facts pertaining to that family and to the various connections of that family. The compilers of this treatise of the Bray-Swart and Allied Families find much of value and interest not only in the direct lines of these families, but also in the many important connections with these lines.

Volumes could be written of the romance, pioneer life and heroic deeds of the ancestors of Everett Lewis Bray, late of Flint, Michigan, and his wife, Mrs. Viola Estella (Swart) Bray. The Swart and Vrooman progenitors were among the sturdy Dutch pioneers who were so important in the upbuilding of Albany, Schenectady and all that section of New York State, and included in those families were officers and soldiers in colonial wars and in the American Revolution. No more patriotic nor better citizens can be found than those Dutch pioneers and their descendants who are so important in the history of the Mohawk Valley, and much could be written of their early hardships and privations. We find that Adam Vrooman, an ancestor of Mrs. Viola Estella (Swart) Bray, by his heroic defense of his home against the French and Indians, in 1690, gained the admiration of the French who spared his life, although his wife and infant son were both killed in that massacre and his two eldest sons were taken prisoners.

More than a century and a half later we find Dr. Anselm Bray, grandfather of Everett Lewis Bray, as another heroic figure. A physician, Dr. Anselm Bray had practiced his profession in Mexico City, Mexico, and later came to Springfield. Ohio, where he was interested in the founding of Wittenberg College. During the great cholera epidemic raging in that city in 1849, he was one of the two or three heroic physicians who remained there combating that dread scourge,

and he, just at the time the epidemic was checked, fell a victim to cholera and died, a martyr to his chosen calling.

The Bray-Swart and Allied Families and the connections of these families, contain the names of many of America's noted men. Among them are Governor Thomas Welles, of Connecticut; Governor Thomas Chittenden, first Governor of Vermont, 1777-85, 1790-96; Jonas Galusha, Governor of Vermont, who married Mary, daughter of Governor Thomas Chittenden, and General Isaac Clark, distinguished for his service in the War of 1812, who married Hannah, daughter of Governor Thomas Chittenden.

In the Hawley and Seeley lines will be found the connections with Governors Thomas Welles and Robert Treat, of Connecticut, and through the Welles connection the descendants of Everett Lewis Bray trace in a direct line, back to Charlemagne and to the early Saxon Kings and the early Kings of Scotland. Many illustrious names are among the descendants of Joseph Hawley; among them are Rev. William Hawley, for thirty-five years rector of St. John's Episcopal Church. Washington, District of Columbia, long known as the "President's Church," several Presidents of the United States having worshipped there during his régime; and Rev. Frank W. Gunsaulus, for twenty-eight years president of the Armour Institute of Technology, Chicago, Illinois.

The Seeley line goes back to Captain Robert Seeley, born in England, who came to Massachusetts with Winthrop's Fleet in 1630, and became one of the first settlers of Watertown. He was a lieutenant in the Pequot War, in 1637; captain of the New Haven troops against Ninegret in 1654; and was chief military officer of the Huntington Train Band in 1663.

Captain William Curtis, a Bray ancestor through the Hawley and Seeley lines, was one of the most important early settlers of Stratford, Connecticut, serving as deputy to the General Court for thirty-six sessions. He was commissioned lieutenant in the Stratford Train Band in 1667, captain in 1672, and in 1673 and 1675 was captain of the Fairfield County Troop. He also served on the Militia Committee in 1672 and on the War Committee in 1673.

In the Meigs line we find also many noted men. Captain Janna Meigs was a captain in Queen Anne's Wars and Deputy Governor of Connecticut. His wife, Hannah Willard, was a granddaughter of Major Simon Willard, who arrived in Cambridge, Massachusetts, from London, England, in May, 1634. He was made lieutenant in 1637; captain in 1646, and in 1655 was made a major, which at that time was the highest rank in the colonial militia. Josiah Meigs was a graduate of Yale and later became the first president of the University of Georgia. His

brother, John Meigs, was an officer in the American Revolution and later an officer in the War of 1812. Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs was an officer in the Connecticut Militia before the Revolution and was colonel of the 6th Connecticut Infantry during the Revolution, and later a pioneer settler of the Northwest Territory, largely instrumental in the founding of Marietta, the oldest city in Ohio. His son, Governor Return Jonathan Meigs, was twice Governor of Ohio, Supreme Judge of Ohio, United States Senator, and Postmaster-General in the Cabinet of President James Madison. His daughter, Mary Sophia, was the wife of John G. Jackson, Senator from Virginia, and United States District Judge of Western Virginia. Meigs County, Ohio, and Fort Meigs are named for this illustrious family.

A history of the Bray-Swart and Allied Families contains the names of many patriots who served their country valiantly and it would not be complete without mention of Menzo Swart, father of Mrs. Viola Estella (Swart) Bray, who served gallantly as an officer in the great War Between the States.

Thus we find in the history of the Bray-Swart and Allied Families, and families connected with them, sturdy and courageous pioneers, soldiers, officers and gentlemen, statesmen, educators, members of the clergy and leaders in business and the various professions; men and women who have been credits to their nation.

W. S. F.





Bray

BRAY ARMS

Arms—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, argent, a chevron between three eagles' legs sable erased a-la-cuisse, their talons gules; 2d and 3d, vair three bends gules.
Crest—A flax-breaker or.
Motto—*Gardez.*

(Burke: *General Armory.* Arms in possession of the family.)

Arms—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, argent a chevron between three eagles' legs sable erased a-la-cuisse, their talons gules; 2d and 3d, vair three bends gules.
Crest—A flax-breaker or.

(Burke: *General Armory.* Arms in possession of the family.)

Bray



RAY is a surname of locality origin which is found under different spellings in many countries in Europe. In England the name is found applied to parishes in counties Devon and Berks. The name is also found on the Roll of Battle Abbey among those who aided William the Conqueror in his conquest of England in 1066, and it is of record that Richard de Braie held lands at Winchester as early as 1148, while Richard de Brais possessed an estate at Cambridge and Bedfordshire in 1165. One branch of the Brays was seated in Devonshire in the thirteenth century and from this branch the Lords Bray descended, as well as Sir Reginald Bray, the eminent architect and Prime Minister to Henry VII. An interesting story which took place in the parish of Bray, County Berks, England, concerns the Vicar of Bray who changed his nominal religion three times in order that he might retain his position, saying that his one principal thought was "to live and die the Vicar of Bray."

"The Norman People," by King, states that the name derives from Bray, near Evreux, Normandy, and Milo de Brai (1064) and his son of the same name (1096), a crusader, are in evidence as early members of the family. Other forms of the name are the French *de Bray,* and *de Braye,* and the Dutch *Bree.* Many towns and districts in France employ Bray or some form of the name, such as: Bray-sur-Somme, Bray-sur-Seine, Bré-Côtes-du-Nord, Bray-la-Campagne, Bray-Calvados, and Pays de Bray.

In County Wicklow, Ireland, is a fashionable summer resort called Bray, near Brayhead, which rises 793 feet above the sea. In the ancient records the name was Bree, taken from the Old Irish *bri* or *brigh,* a hill.

As a family name the appellation Bray has been borne by eminent men down through the years. Several of the members of the various Bray families have held high official positions, and some of them appear to have been people of considerable wealth.

BRAY

Arms—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, argent, a chevron between three eagles' legs sable erased a-la-cuisse, their talons gules; 2d and 3d, vair three bends gules.

Crest—A flax-breaker or.

Motto—*Gardez.*

(Burke: *General Armory.* Arms in possession of the family.)

SWART

Arms—Gules, a chevron or. (Rietstap: *Armorial Général.*)

VROOMAN

Arms—Per fess the upper part divided per pale: 1st, or chevronny gules, 2d, or fretty gules a fesse purpure; the lower part barry of three purpure, or fretty gules and gules; in chief a heart inverted proper surmounted by a crescent sable.

Crest—Issuant from a mount vert charged with five bezants, two pine cones proper.

(L. Pierson: *First Settlers of Schenectady,* opposite page 276 [uncolored picture].)

HAWLEY

Arms—Vert, a saltire engrailed argent.

Crest—A dexter arm embowed in armour proper, garnished or, holding in the hand a spear point downward.

Motto—*Suivez moi.*

(Matthews: *American Armoury and Blue Book,* 1903, p. 491.)



Bray



Swart



Vrooman



Hawley

BRAY

Among the earliest records of this family in England is the name of Sir Thomas de Bray, of Warwickshire, in the time of William the Conqueror, 1066.

The name of William, Sieur de Bray, occurs in the Roll of Battle Abbey, 1088. He was succeeded by Sir Robert Bray, Ranger of Saucy Forest, Northamptonshire, who was succeeded by his son, Sir James de Bray, in the time of Richard I. Anselm de Bray, of Cambridgeshire, 1273, was the next in line of descent and was succeeded by his son, William de Bray, whose son, Thomas de Bray, of Bedfordshire, married, for his second wife, the daughter of Braxby, and left a son, William Bray, father of Edmond Bray.

Sir Richard Bray, son of Edmond Bray, gentleman and surgeon, of Worcester, England, was descended from a branch of the Bray family which had held lands in County Bedford in the thirteenth century, and had a pardon of outlawry entered in the Patent Rolls of 1463. He is said by some to have been of the privy council to Henry VI, and this is probable as he was buried in the north aisle of Worcester Cathedral. One wife, Margaret, and five children were commemorated with him on his monument.

Richard Bray married (first) Margaret Sandes, daughter of John Sandes, of Furness Fell. County Lancaster, by whom he had an only son, Sir John, whose only daughter and heiress, Margery, married Sir William Sandys, Baron Sandys of the Vine. Richard Bray married (second) Joan Troughton, who was buried at Guildford, by whom he had two sons: Sir Reginald (above), a great statesman and architect, said to have been born at Waco in the suburban parish of St. John's in Bedwardine, near Worcester, who died August 5, 1503. He was receiver-general and master of the household to Sir Henry Stafford, second husband of Margaret Beaufort, Countess of Richmond, mother of the Earl of Richmond, who afterward became Henry VII.

It was on Bosworth Field, August 22, 1485, after Richard III, the last of the Plantagenet Kings, was slain, that Reginald Bray found his golden crown hanging on a thorn bush and gave it to Lord Stanley, who placed it on the head of Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond, proclaiming him King Henry VII. Five weeks later at his coronation in Westminster Abbey, the King created Reginald Bray a Knight of the Bath. He was also instrumental in bringing about the marriage of the King with Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV, which united the red rose of the House of Lancaster with the white rose of York, and brought to an end the War of the Roses, that fierce civil struggle which had desolated England for nearly twenty years and marked her emergence from the shadows of medieval times into the dawn of the modern era. Sir Reginald Bray received

many royal benefits and high honors, being created Knight of the Garter; Privy Councillor and joint Chief Justice of all the forests south of Trent; member of Parliament one term; High Treasurer and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; paymaster of forces in Brittany, 1492; high steward of the University of Oxford and perhaps of the University of Cambridge. For his bravery at the battle of Blackheath in June, 1497, he was made a knight banneret. He was trustee for the dower of Katherine of Aragon, guardian to Arthur, Prince of Wales, who died April 2, 1502, and of his brother Prince Henry, afterward King Henry VIII. He laid the foundation stone of Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster, in January, 1503. Sir Reginald played a major part in the building of St. George's Chapel at Windsor, which has become the center of the historic castle. In the reign of Edward IV, Windsor saw the beginning of what was to become its culminating glory in the erection of the famous and splendid Chapel of St. George. Alterations and additions to the fabric of the castle have been made in successive reigns until the present time, but the stately chapel remains as the center of the great pile and its crowning ornament. Begun and completed in one design, and the work of craftsmen who have never been excelled, if indeed, they have ever been equalled, it exhibits one style of architecture in completeness and perfection and is the wonder and admiration of every beholder.

In 1472 the King appointed Richard Beauchamp, Bishop of Salisbury, to the office of Surveyor of the Chapel, the walls and foundations of which were found to be in serious danger, probably owing to the whole having been raised upon made ground, particularly toward the west end, where the slope of the hill toward the town was steep and precipitous. Authority was given to the bishop to remove and destroy all that stood in the way to the new and enlarged chapel, the works of which were prosecuted with such zeal and rapidity that within five years provision was made for hanging the bells, and contracts entered into for the carving of the stalls in the choir. The haste with which the work was pressed caused a great scarcity of masons in other parts of the country. Eton and Oxford both suffered in consequence. . . . . The vaulting of St. George's Chapel is perhaps the finest that exists in any building. It and the somewhat similar roofs of Kings College, Cambridge, and Henry VII's Chapel at Westminster, were all built by the same masons, and are unique in their wide spans and unsupported vaults.

The south transept is occupied by the chantry or chapel, known as the Braye Chapel, from Sir Reginald, who, after the death of Bishop Beauchamp, in 1481, was appointed superintendent of the works at the castle. Many parts of the



SYDNEY PITCHER F.R.P.S.

Sir Reginald Bray

Panel in the North Transept of the Great Malvern Priory Church



building are decorated with his arms and crest, and by his badge of a hemp-bray, or brake. This occurs not only in the stone work, but also in the stained glass of the transept and of the nave, where some half dozen of these badges are still to be seen in the clerestory. Sir Reginald did not see the actual completion of his glorious design as it was not finished until twenty-five years after his death. Besides the arms of the Sovereign and Companions of the Order of the Garter decorating it, there may be seen the achievements of Charles V, Emperor of Germany; Francis I, King of France; and Ferdinand, Archduke of Austria, and afterward Emperor.

In the center of the Braye Chapel is placed the cenotaph and effigy of Louis Napoleon, only son of Napoleon III and Empress Eugenie, who was killed in South Africa while fighting with the British Army against the Zulus in 1879. He is represented wearing the uniform of an officer of the Royal Artillery. Close by hangs the sabre of Captain Wyatt-Edgell, of the 17th Lancers, who was killed at Ulundi when heir presumptive to the barony of Braye, and representative of the founder of the chapel. He was one of the escort when the body of the Prince Imperial was brought down to Natal. Against the west wall of the same chapel is erected a monument to another victim of the South African War. It is to Prince Christian Victor of Schleswig-Holstein, eldest son of Prince and Princess Christian, and grandson of Queen Victoria. He was major of the King's Royal Rifles, and after a very distinguished career and much brave service he succumbed to an attack of fever, and lies buried in the distant colony where so many brave men of Britain have gone to their rest.

The figure of Sir Reginald Bray is to be seen in a stained-glass window in the south window of Jesus Chapel in the north transept of the Priory Church of Great Malvern, England. The glass in this window is about twenty years later than in the others, having been put in in 1502. About 1720 the glass was blown out in a storm and suffered much in consequence, but a great improvement in the arrangement was effected when the window was releaded in 1917. It has been called the "Virgin Mary" or the "Magnificat" window, the principal subject being the coronation of the Trinity. Verses of the Magnificat appear in the inscriptions. The pictures include: Coronation of the Virgin; Jesus with the Doctors in the Temple; Marriage at Cana; The Visitation; The Nativity; and the following kneeling figures of the benefactors of the Priory; Sir Thomas Lovell; Sir Reginald Bray; Prince Arthur, son of King Henry VII; and King Henry VII, who was most probably the donor of the window. The picture of the Queen has been destroyed. "St. Mary's Church in

Oxford had once a window with the like figure of Sir Reginald Bray kneeling at a prayer desk in armour covered with a tabard displaying his own arms; argent a chevron between three eagles' legs erased sable. The cushion on which he kneels is of figured red stuff with gold tassels, the desk is hung with a violet cloth upon which lies a gold fringed cushion covered with a gold tasseled cloth, on the right edge of which his name is inscribed."

Sir Reginald married Katherine, the faithful friend and attendant of the Lady Elizabeth of York, the youngest daughter of Nicholas Hussey, Lord of Harling, Sussex. By his wife who survived him he left no children, and the representation of the male line passed to his nephew Edmund Bray, the son of his younger brother John. Sir Reginald Bray lies buried in the Braye Chapel. The manors of Shere, Vachery, and Cranley, of Gumshall, Tower Hill, and Gumshall Netley have remained in the name of Bray since the days of Sir Reginald.

Richard Bray had another son, John, by his second wife. John Bray was buried in the chancel of the Church of Chelsea, and had a daughter, who married Sir John Norris, and had three sons: i. Sir Edmund, Knight of the Garter, summoned to Parliament as Baron Bray. He was the ancestor of the Lords Braye and is also buried in the old Chelsea Church near his father. He was in attendance on Henry VIII when he met Francis I on the Field of the Cloth of Gold, "one of those nobles who with their pawned manors glistening on their backs followed Henry VIII to the field of the golden folly." He married Jane Halliwell, daughter of Richard Halliwell, and left a son Lord John Bray, who married a daughter of the Earl of Shrewsbury and had eight daughters. Of the funeral of Lord John Bray at Chelsea the heralds who marshalled it have preserved one of the most characteristic accounts "of those black velvet splendours."

> Lord Bray died in the Blackfriars on a Thursday the 18th of November at three o'clock in the afternoon.
>
> When the body was cold it was bowelled cered and coffined and brought into the great chamber where it lies under a table covered with a large pall of black unwatered camlet with a white cross along it. This pall has six scutcheons of his arms and his wife's arms wrought on buckram. A cross and tapers stand upon the pall, and the tapers burn there in the sight of those who watch before them until the Tuesday morning following. Early in the morning of that day John Lord Bray sets out for the Manor of Chelsea, and a great company with him.

First comes the cross with thirty-four priests and clerks following it. Then comes one hooded, who bears the dead Lord's standard, his long-tailed flag embroidered or painted with his crest of the lyon between two wyngs powdered with the dunne croppe eared connye and the brake and his word sera comme a Dieu plaira the price of that standard being thirty-three shillings and four pence, as appears by the bill annexed. Chaplains in their gowns and tippets go before Thomas Udall with the Bray banner and Rouge Dragon the pursuivant with the crested helm in his hands, Richmond herald with the coat of arms, and Garter King of Arms shepherding his tabored flock. My lord in his coffin comes next borne by six of his men and beside him walk two more hooded gentlemen who carry the banners of the Trinity and St. George (at 20 s a piece). Eighteen poor men carry eighteen torches before the chief mourner Sir George Broke, Knight of the Garter, Lord Cobham and many more mourners and friends.

In this order they go to the Blackfriars bridge and there take water upon two great barges covered with black and garnished with scutcheons, in which they row solemnly to Chelsea, the barge with the Lord's body going first.

At Chelsea Church the body is borne into the choir and set upon trestles within a chancel hung with black, amongst stools and cushions for mourners also covered with black. High candles burn on the barriers about the coffin, each with scutcheons of the Bray Arms.

Richmond herald bids the prayer for the soul of the right honourable Sir John Bray, Knight, late Lord Bray, asking a pater-noster for charity Then is dirge sung, and mass of the requiem and divers masses at the side altar. At magnificat and benedictus, after the gospel and at libera me the corpse is censed. At the offering the Master Garter and his fellows with the seven mourners go up to the altar and a golden piece is offered for a mass penny. The coat of arms, the target, the sword and the helm and crest are each severally offered and set upon the altar by the heralds who take them from the priests hands. The mourners make their own offering, and Father Peryn, a blackfriar, begins his sermon on Scio quia resurget in resurrectione in novissimo die. Lazarus and his raising from the dead is expounded and Father Peryn or the good herald who reports him says that Lazarus was a gentleman given to chivalry for the wealth of his country. Application—even so was the noble man who lies here dead. At St. John's gospel standard and banners are offered, and the body is lowered to the grave. The mourners and heralds get them back to their boats and go back to their dinner in the dead lord's house at Blackfriars on the hall table where the black pall was.

ii. Edward, of whom further. iii. Reginald, ancestor of the Brays of Barrington, County Gloucester; married Ann Monington, of Barrington.

Sir Edward (1) Bray, Knight, of Vachery Park, Cranley, Surrey, purchased the Manor of Shere, in 1535, from his elder brother, Sir Edmund Bray, to whom it had been bequeathed by his uncle, Sir Reginald Bray. He was sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1539, and represented Surrey in the two Parliaments of Queen Mary. He died December 1, 1558, and was succeeded by his son:

Sir Edward (2) Bray, Knight, died in 1581. He was a Member of Parliament for Helston, Cornwall, in the thirteenth year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Sir Edward (2) Bray married (first) Mary Elrington, daughter of Simon Elrington, of Northampton; (second) Elizabeth Roper, daughter of William Roper, of Eltham, Kent, and his wife Margaret, who was the daughter of Sir Thomas More, that eminent lawyer and statesman, Lord Treasurer of the Exchequer, manager of the intrigues of Wolsey with Francis I. Speaker of the House of Commons, and Lord Chancellor. He held the Great Seal for two and a half years and was beheaded in the Tower because he refused to lend his authority to Henry VIII's project of divorce and second marriage, and also refused to swear allegiance to the act of succession for securing the throne to the offspring of Anne Boleyn. Sir Thomas More was the author of "Utopia." Sir Edward (2) Bray married (third) Magdalene Cotton, daughter of Sir Thomas Cotton, of Kent. In the direct descent from Sir Edward (2) Bray is found William Bray, of Shere, the learned antiquary and historian of Surrey, who was baptized in November, 1736, and died in December, 1832. He was an attorney for fifty years on the board of Green Cloth and was treasurer of the Society of Antiquaries. He wrote a *Sketch of a Tour in Derbyshire, Yorkshire, Etc.,* and was editor of *John Evelyn's Diary.* Between the ages of sixty-five and seventy-eight he produced a *History of Surrey* that stands to this day among the best works of its class and period in any language.

William Bray married Mary Stephens, of Wipley, daughter of Henry Stephens. He was succeeded by his grandson Edward in 1866, his own son Edward, born January 31, 1768, who married Mary Ann Catherine Malthus, having died before his father, leaving three daughters, Catherine Elizabeth; Henrietta Mary; Louisa; and three sons, Edward, born in 1793, died in 1866; Rev. William, Vicar of St. Johns, Shirfield, Hants; and Reginald, born in January, 1797, died in 1899, who married Frances Longman, and had Reginald More Bray, born in 1842, died in 1879, and Sir Edward, County Court Judge,

who left four sons: 1. Edward Hugh. 2. John Evelyn. 3. Maurice Woodbine. 4. Gerard Theodore.

It has not yet been determined from which of the numerous lines of this distinguished family the William of our line is descended.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Barber: *British Family Names.* King: *The Norman People.* Blackie: *Dictionary of Place Names.* Burke: *Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry,* p. 230. Burke: *Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage,* p. 377. George Smith: *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VI, p. 237. *Records in the Priory Church, Great Malvern, England,* pp. 373, 400, 401. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

I

WILLIAM BRAY, American progenitor of the line, "barrister," came from England in Colonial times, accompanied by his family. They settled on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, and reared four sons and a daughter. A record appears of one son:

1. *Rev. William,* of whom further.

(Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

II

REV. WILLIAM BRAY, son of William Bray, moved to that part of Massachusetts which is now Androscoggin County, Maine, where he was a pioneer settler. He was the father of:

1. *Rev. Ebenezer,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

REV. EBENEZER BRAY, son of Rev. William Bray, was born probably at Minot, Maine, and died at Middletown, New York, aged ninety-five years. He was educated at Minot, Maine, and became a preacher in the Calvinistic Baptist Church, holding pastorates in Hartford, Bethel, and Bridgton, Maine, Lancaster, New Hampshire, and Middletown, New York.

Rev. Ebenezer Bray married Penelope Royall. (Royall V.)

Children:

1. Ebenezer.
2. *Anselm,* of whom further.



Bray - Manor of Shere

Shere, Surrey, England



3. Eleanor.
4. Washington.
5. Rev. Jacob, born at Minot, Maine, December 31, 1793, died in 1882 or 1883 at Bridgton, Maine; became a Baptist minister; married Harriet McClellan Lewis, daughter of Major Lewis, and had a son: Dr. John B. Bray, father of Mary Almeda Bray, wife of George A. Bacon; and daughters, Harriet and Ruth.
6. Betsey.
7. Olive.
8. Eliza.
9. Elizabeth.
10. Mary A.

(*Ibid. The New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. XXXIX, p. 357. Alvan Talcott: *Chittenden Family: William Chittenden of Guilford, Connecticut, and His Descendants,* p. 59.)

IV

DR. ANSELM BRAY, son of Rev. Ebenezer and Penelope (Royall) Bray, was born at Fryeburg, Maine, in 1798, and died in 1849, at Springfield, Ohio. He was graduated from the University of Vermont at Burlington. He was a prominent and successful physician of Fryeburg and was interested in the founding of Wittenberg College in Springfield, Ohio. For some years he practiced medicine at Mexico City, Mexico, but returned to Springfield, Ohio. During the great cholera epidemic which ravaged Springfield in the summer of 1849, Dr. Bray was one of only two or three doctors who remained to fight the scourge. Just at the time the epidemic was under control and the heroic fight had been won, Dr. Bray was stricken by the dread disease and died.

Dr. Anselm Bray married Lucy Marilla (Chittenden) Mitchell. (Chittenden VII.)

Children:

1. *Alexander Ramsey,* of whom further.
2. Bennett Sheridan, born in 1836, died in 1914; married Amelia Wager; children:
    i. Bessie, deceased, married Harry Morgan.
    ii. Mary, married John Lyon.
    iii. Belle.
3. Caroline, born in 1839, died in 1921. (Aunt Carrie, whose keen interest in and knowledge of the ancestors inspired the research which made possible this book.) She married (first) Rev. Enoch Atkins;



Home of Mr. and Mrs. Everett L. Bray
Flint, Michigan

(second) William Johnson, had one daughter, Marilla Johnson, who was graduated from the Flint High School and the University of Michigan, and married John Sering, whose ancestors came to America in the "Mayflower." They reside in Mentone, California, and are the parents of:

i. Wylie Sering, married to Orpha Miller.
ii. Beth Sering, deceased.
iii. Laurel Sering, student at the University of Redlands.

(E. S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* pp. 176, 184, 185. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

V

ALEXANDER RAMSEY BRAY, son of Dr. Anselm and Lucy Marilla (Chittenden-Mitchell) Bray, was born at Williston, Vermont, in October, 1834, and died at Mount Morris, Michigan, in February, 1917.

Alexander Ramsey Bray married Bertha Julia (Seeley) Miles. (Seeley VIII.)

Children:

1. Irving Seeley, born in 1860, died in 1893; unmarried.
2. Lucia Genevieve, married Charles G. Montague; children, surnamed Montague:
   i. Arthur C.
   ii. Bertha, deceased.
   iii. Rev. Ralph.
   iv. Frank Daniel.
3. *Everett Lewis,* of whom further.
4. Archie Alexander, married Lula Marianna Callow, daughter of Dr. Francis H. and Sarah Eva (Hendrick) Callow; children:
   i. Francis Alexander, married Merl Moore.
   ii. Sadie Bertha, married Jesse E. Austin; children, surnamed Austin:
      a. Mar-Dula.
      b. Alan.
      c. Owen.
      d. Ward.
   iii. Marilla Charlotte, married Orson B. Grover; children, surnamed Grover:
      a. Orson-Neil.
      b. Lyle-Bray.
      c. Marilla-Catherine.

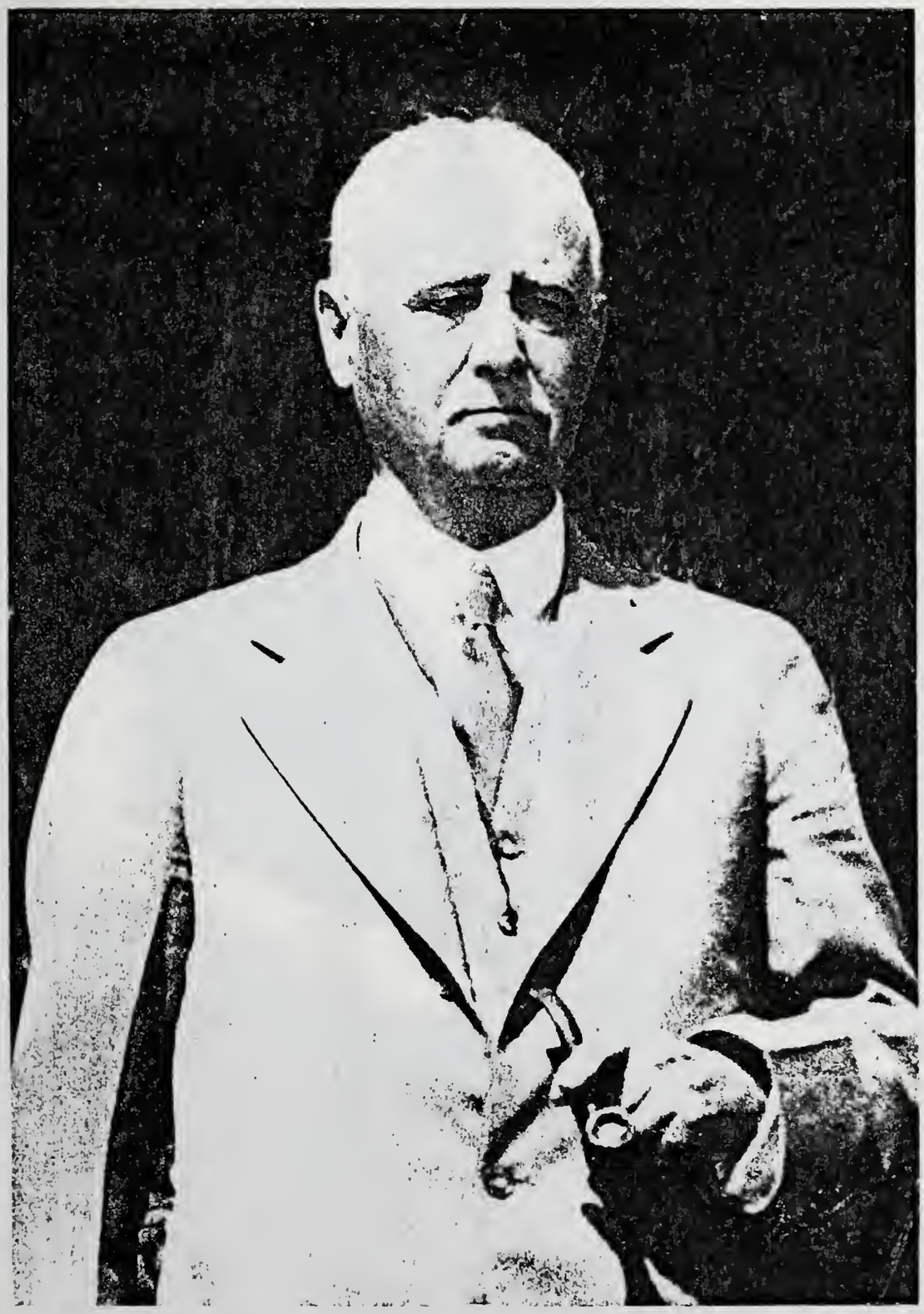
iv. Belma Elizabeth, married Paul B. Stallings; children, surnamed Stallings:
    a. Caroline-Jean.
    b. Floyd-Elizabeth.
v. Gertrude Florilla, married Charles E. Goss; children, surnamed Goss:
    a. Patricia-Susanne.
    b. James.
vi. Clare Winifred, married Frank Koontz; children, surnamed Koontz:
    a. Virginia-Marianne.
    b. Robert.

(Chapman: *Portrait and Biographical Record of Genesee, Lapeer and Tuscola Counties, Michigan,* pp. 901, 974. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

VI

EVERETT LEWIS BRAY, son of Alexander Ramsey and Bertha Julia (Seeley-Miles) Bray, was born in Genesee Township, Genesee County, Michigan, May 18, 1864, and died at Flint, Michigan, September 24, 1935. After attending the Stanley district school, he came to Flint in 1881 to attend high school. He was graduated in 1885, and at once began to study law in the office of Judge Oscar Adams, of Cheboygan, Michigan, continuing his studies later at Flint with the firm of Durand and Carton. He was formally admitted to the bar of Michigan on August 17, 1887. He spent a few years in search of a suitable location, but returned to Flint where, in 1891, he entered into partnership with John M. Russell, who was then prosecutor of Genesee County. This partnership lasted for two years. Then Mr. Bray practiced his profession independently for ten years. At the death of Judge George H. Durand, he formed a partnership with the late Hon. John J. Carton under the firm name of Carton and Bray. Some years later William C. Stewart was admitted to the firm, which became known as Carton, Bray and Stewart. For three years Mr. Bray was a member also of the famous Flint Union Blues.

In 1917, after many years in his profession, Mr. Bray retired in order to devote himself to his private interests, which also gave him the opportunity to hunt and fish. He took great pleasure in these recreations. He was president of the Rainbow Hunting and Fishing Club, on the Pere Marquette River, at Baldwin. heading that organization from its inception. He was one of the five



Everett Lewis Bray

Reproduced from a snapshot





Viola E. Bray





Portrait of

Bertha Beatrice (Bray) Richards

By Douglas Chandor



Mr. and Mrs. William L. Richards

and daughter

Sally Richards

joint owners of "The Ranch," in Gladwin County, Michigan, and was a member and at one time a director of the St. Helen's Shooting Club, at St. Helen, Michigan. He was also one of the organizers and first governors of the old Flint Country Club. For the last twelve years of his life he spent his winters at St. Petersburg, Florida, and before that time he spent several winters in California. He was a member of Genesee Lodge, No. 174, Free and Accepted Masons, and a charter member of Flint Lodge, No. 222, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He was also a Past Chancellor Commander of the Knights of Pythias.

Everett Lewis Bray married, January 8, 1902, Viola Estella Swart (First Swart Line IX), they becoming the parents of one daughter:

1. Bertha Beatrice, a graduate of Marlborough School, Los Angeles, California, and of Goucher College, Baltimore, Maryland; for two years president of the Junior League of Flint, Michigan, and for one year president of the Flint, Michigan, branch of the Needlework Guild of America; married William L. Richards, and has one child, a daughter:

    i. Sally Richards.

    William Lewis Richards was born at Morganfield, Kentucky, the son of Lewis R. Richards and his wife, Margaret Blue Cromwell. He is descended through five generations from Lewis Richards, of Virginia, a Revolutionary soldier under General Clark, who married Lucy Hutton and came to Kentucky in 1800. The Cromwells are of the family of Sir Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector of England. The American ancestor, William Cromwell, was a member of Lord Baltimore's Council prior to 1684 and was prominently associated with the ruling spirits in the settlement of Maryland. Dr. William Muir, another ancestor of Maryland, was descended from the Muirs of "Brentwood" and "Hollows," an ancient family of the Shire of Ayr, Scotland. Among other ancestor families of Mrs. Richards are the Givens, of Virginia, the Suggs and Duprees, of North Carolina, the Bells, Blues and Vaughans, of Kentucky. William L. Richards' sister, Mary, is the wife of Judge King Swope, of Lexington, Kentucky, and they have a son, Richards Swope.

    (Records in possession of the family.)

SEELEY ARMS

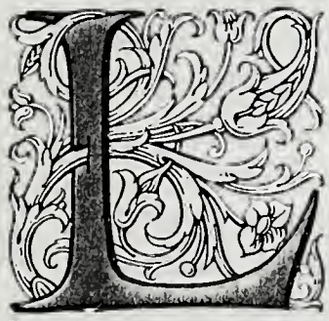
Arms—Sable, a lion rampant or between two flaunches argent.
Crest—A lion rampant or. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

SEELEY ARMS

Arms—Sable, a lion rampant or between two flaunches argent.
Crest—A lion rampant or. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Seeley

I



IEUTENANT ROBERT SEELEY or SEELY, earliest known ancestor of the Seeley family of Connecticut, was born, presumably in England about the year 1600. Subsequent to his marriage at St. Stephen's Church, London, in 1626, he "lived in the Mason home in Coleman Street," London. He and Sir Richard Saltonstall were among a great company which sailed with the Winthrop fleet from Southampton to Massachusetts in the spring of 1630.

The more important of the many public services of Lieutenant Robert Seeley are thus summarized in D. L. Jacobus' *Old Fairfield*:

> Robert Seeley. Lieutenant (second in command under Mason), Pequot War, May, 1637; Marshal (New Haven), October, 1639, to November, 1642; Lieutenant, New Haven Train Band, August, 1642; Lieutenant, Artillery Company, March, 1645; Captain, Artillery Company, May, 1648; Captain, New Haven Colonial Troop, June, 1654; in command of New Haven Colonial Troops against Ninegret, October, 1654; Lieutenant (chief military officer), Huntington Train Band, May, 1663 (and referred to as Captain); Judge (Huntington town), May, 1663, May, 1664; Deputy (Huntington) to Connecticut Legislature, May, 1664.

Bond's *Watertown* says of him:

> Robert Seeley, one of the first settlers of Watertown, applied, October, 1630, to be admitted a freeman, and was admitted next May 18. He was a proprietor, 1636-7, and 1642, after he left the town. In 1634, he and Abraham Browne were employed together in the survey of Watertown. In 1636, he was ordered "to surcease to do any more business for the town," about which time he joined that small colony that went from Watertown to settle Wethersfield, Connecticut. He

> sold his homestall (sixteen acres), to Simon Eire . . . . Robert Seeley was second in command, under Captain John Mason, in the Pequod war, and one of the signers of the original agreement, entered into by the first settlers of New Haven, in 1639.

Stiles, in his Wethersfield genealogies, mentions Robert Seeley's one-acre house lot there, and states that in the desperate fort fight, May 26, 1637, "he was one of the first to enter the fort, where he was severely wounded in the eye-brow by an Indian arrow. Captain Mason writes of him in his report: 'Lieutenant Seelye was a valiant soldier, I myself pulled the arrow out of his eye-brow.' . . . . He sold his home in Wethersfield to Matthew Mitchell, and in the autumn of 1638 joined the New Haven Colony."

"Robt. Seely" was one of the signers of an agreement signed June 4, 1639, by the free planters of the town of New Haven. He appears as follows in a 1643 tabulated list of New Haven planters: Names of the Planters: "Robt. Ceely." Persons numbered: "4." Estates: "179." Land in the first division: "18¾-32." In the neck: "3¾-8." Meadow: "10¾-32." Land in the 2d division: "43." Rates yearly paid for land: "00-18-05."

In New Haven court, February 8, 1643-44, "A difference between Robt Ceeley and John Mason was referred to Mr. Gregson and Mr. Malbon to determine."

In New Haven records of August 19, 1644, and later, Robert Seeley is often referred to as "Lieutenant Seely."

At a New Haven General Court, March 10, 1646-47, "The names of people as they were seated in the meeting howse were read in court," and "Bro. Seely" was assigned to the "4 Seate" of the "midle seates" for men, while "Sister Seely" was placed in the "6 Seate" of the "weomens seates. In the midle."

June 6, 1648, New Haven records mention "Lieutenant Seely, as sealler of leather for the towne."

November 12, 1649, "The Gouernor propounded to the court that Lievtenant Seely might haue some help from ye towne to buy Robert Bassetts house, for he is now resolved to staye here & to follow his trade of shoemaking, and shall not remove vnless ye towne be satisfyed that God by his providence calls him away."

August 23, 1654, the General Court at New Haven decided to "send Lieutenant Seely wth some men and powder and lead . . . . wth his boate to Long Island," to negotiate with certain Indians "and p'swade to peace."

At a Huntington, Long Island, New York, town meeting, February 10, 1662-63, "it was this day ordered that the bootte (*i. e.*, boat) should bee sent to Conitucott Rivers mouth to fech Captine Seele to this Towne upon the Townes choose and that to be sent the first opurtunity."

By a Huntington deed dated December 22, 1662, "Captain Robert Ciely" purchased from William Jones "All that Island commonly called Eaton's Neck on the Eastward of Oyster Bay," with a parcel of land adjoining.

At a town meeting, April 6, 1663, "Captain Selle, Jonas Wood, Thomas wekes were chosen by the towne to send thar names to harforde for the Corte to Electe of them for magestrates."

"Robart Seelye" was a witness of a Huntington deed dated July 7, 1663, from Jonas Wood to John Core.

September 27 to 29, 1666, Robert Ceely was defendant in a suit regarding land on Eaton's neck. The verdict was in his favor.

November 30, 1666, Governor Richard Nicolls granted to Robert Seely and others, freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Huntington, a tract of land beginning at a river or creek "called by the Indyans by the name of Nackaqnatok and by the English Cold spring."

The following record, of date less than four months prior to the granting of administration on "Captain" Robert Seeley's estate, and supposed to refer to him, is of importance in fixing the approximate time of his decease:

The Minutes of the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam include this entry, under date of June 23, 1668:

"Robbert Ceely, plt: v/s Jan de Caeper, deft: The plt: declares ye dft: is Indebted to him for his Survegh of his land 14^{s}:6^{d} good pay. The Court doth order the deft: to pay the plt: in 8 dayes Wth. Cost."

Robert Seeley evidently left no will. The New York City Surrogate's record (as per the printed abstract) is as follows:

"Capt. Robert Seeley of this city died intestate. Letters of Administration granted to his wife Mary, October 19, 1668."

The following Huntington deed, dated July 15, 1669, is self-explanatory:

> Know all men By these p^{r}sents that wee Mary seely, widdow, of the Cittie of New Yorke and Cap^{tn} John Manning, off the Cittie of new yorke, aforesaid, executor in trust unto the afore said widdow have for a valiable consideration in hand paid Before the sealeing and delivering hereof have Bargoned sould and by these presents doe Bargone sell and make over unto Andrew messenger off Jamacoe on

> Long eiland in new yorke sheare yeoman all our Rite title and Intrest in an Accomindacon or allotment sittuate and Lying in huntington uppon Long eiland in new yorke sheare afore said formerly in the tenor or occupation off Cap^{tn} Robart seely deceased and since Confirmed unto mee Mary seely widow Late wife off the said Cap^{tn} seely deceased and to my trusty and welbeloved Brother Cap^{tn} John Maning executor in trust unto mee the afore said Mary widow. . . . .
> (The only signature to the deed is that of John Manning.)

Lieutenant Robert Seeley married (first), at St. Stephen's Church, London, England, December 15, 1626, Mary Mason. He married (second), by a New York Province marriage license, December 22, 1666, Mrs. Mary (Manning) Walker, widow. She was living July 15, 1669, and was a sister of Captain John Manning.

Children of first marriage:

1. Nathaniel, baptized at Saint Stephen's Church, London, September 16, 1627, evidently died in infancy.
2. *Nathaniel* (again), of whom further.
3. (Probably) Obadiah, died at Stamford, Connecticut, August 25, 1657; an inventory of his estate was made February 24, 1664-65; married Mrs. Mary Miller, widow of John Miller, Obadiah Seeley's widow "made oath November 7, 1666." She may have been the defendant named in a case which came before the Court of Magistrates at New Haven, May 28, 1660: "M^{r}. Mills, plainteif, Widdow Seely, defendt. The plaint' entered an action of debt to the vallew of 4^{li} against the defendt, who being called, answered not, but Leiftenn^{t} Bell on her behalf pleaded that since M^{r}. Mills had ye warrant he told him, & he told the defendt, that he would not prosecute. . . . . "
   Children:
   i. Cornelius, "age 60" in 1710, married Priscilla Osborn.
   ii. Obadiah, probably married Esther, whose surname is not known, who married (second) Moses Jackson.
   iii. Jonas, died in 1703; married (second), about 1689, Mrs. Mary Waterbury, widow of John Waterbury.

(Isabel MacBeath Calder: *The New Haven Colony,* pp. 15-16. Donald Lines Jacobus: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield,* Vol. I, pp. 524-25. Henry Bond: *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts,* pp. 426, 932-33. Henry R. Stiles: *The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut,* Vol. II, pp. 616-17. Charles J. Hoadly: *Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven from 1638 to 1649,* pp. 17, 91, 124, 146, 150, 222, 226, 292, 302-03, 384, 500. Charles J.

Hoadly: *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven, from May, 1653, to the Union,* pp. 118, 347-48. Charles R. Street: *Huntington Town Records, Including Babylon, Long Island, New York, 1653-1688,* Vol. I, pp. 38, 42, 45, 49, 86, 92-93, 137. Berthold Fernow: *The Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674 Anno Domini,* Vol. VI, p. 136. *Collections for the New York Historical Society for the Year 1892,* p. 9. Parish Register, St. Stephen's Church, Coleman Street, London, England. *Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York, Previous to 1784,* p. 345. *The American Genealogist and New Haven Genealogical Magazine,* Vol. IX, p. 127.)

II

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL SEELEY, son of Robert and Mary (Mason) Seeley, was baptized at St. Stephen's Church, Coleman Street, London, England, May 1, 1629, and was killed in the Great Swamp Fight in King Philip's War, December 19, 1675.

Evidently the colonists were expected, before their majority, to be prepared for defense against the Indians, for at a New Haven court, April 7, 1646, a check on weapons showed "Natha. Seely defective in scourer fyned 6^{d}."

In a court action May 4, 1647, against one Thomas Osborne, who as keeper of cattle, various owners' cattle grazing in a common pasture, had lost one cow, "Mr. Hooks man saith that he mett wth Nathanjell Seely as he came home, who kept cowes wth Tho^{m} Osborne that day, & told him that it was a wett day to keepe cowes in. I, saith hee, but I was the most part of the day in a wigwam or some shelter. Tho^{m} Osborne, answered for h^{m}selfe, that day he kept the cowes & Nathanjell Seely with him, and carefully turned the cattle from the swamp, & when they were to come home, Nathaniell Seely he sent throughout the playnes w^{t}h the cattle & went to search the swamps himselfe. . . . . It was demanded of Nathaniell Seely how long they were in the howse, he answered, not aboue ¾ of an hower. . . . . "

There is a New Haven town record of 1651 that "Robert Seely hath giuen to his sonn Nathaniell Seely his dwelling house."

Robert Turner and Nathanaell Seely witnessed "a firme bill of sale from Mr Pell & John Wheeler, administrators to the estate Tho: Deman . . . . dated 27 November, 1658, ... to John Tompson," conveying a certain vessel.

In 1659, "Nathaniell Seely, of ffairefield, sonne of Robt Seely in England," sold land in New Haven by a power of attorney from his father.

Nathaniel Seeley was called sergeant in May, 1674; was second in command of army, King Philip's War, in November, 1675; and captain of Fairfield County Dragoons in November, 1675.

An inventory of Nathaniel Seeley's property was made February 5, 1675-1676. In the proceedings regarding his estate it appears that he left a widow Elizabeth, mention being made of her former husband, Obadiah Gilbert and daughter Sarah; and that Nathaniel Seeley's children were Nathaniel, Robert, Benjamin, Joseph, John, Mary, Sarah, Phebe, and Rebecca. Widow Elizabeth Seeley made a mutual agreement, March 14, 1675-76, with Nathaniel and Robert Seeley on behalf of the children of Nathaniel Seeley, deceased.

Nathaniel Seeley married (first), about October, 1649, Mary Turney, who testified June 7, 1650, that she was then married about eight months. She was a daughter of Benjamin Turney. He married (second), in 1674, Mrs. Elizabeth (Burr-Olmstead) Gilbert, widow of Nehemiah Olmstead and of Obadiah Gilbert. She was a daughter of Jehu Burr.

Children, all of first marriage:

1. Nathaniel, born about 1650, died March 28, 1687 ("probably should be 1688"); married, about 1677, Hannah (Bennett?).
2. Robert, born about 1653, died in 1690; married, in or before 1676, Sarah Olmsted.
3. Benjamin, born about 1657; married Deborah Sturges.
4. Joseph, born about 1659; married Mrs. Mary (Godwin) Jackson.
5. *John,* of whom further.
6. Mary, perhaps married Jonathan Squire.
7. Sarah, married Samuel Squire.
8. Phebe.
9. Rebecca.

(Donald Lines Jacobus: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield,* Vol. I, pp. 524-26, 307-09. Parish Register, Saint Stephen's Church, Coleman Street, London, England. *The American Genealogist and New Haven Genealogical Magazine,* Vol. IX, p. 127. Charles J. Hoadly: *Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven from May, 1653, to the Union,* p. 317.)

III

JOHN SEELEY, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Turney) Seeley, was born in or before 1661, died at Stratfield, Connecticut, in 1710. He "lived in Stratfield, at Rocky Hill." His will, as given in Spencer P. Mead's Fairfield Abstracts. is as follows:

John Seely, late of Stratfield, will dated February 4, 1709-10, probated April 18, 1710, mentioned his wife Rebeckah, and children John, devised the right the testator is to have of brother Nathaniel Seely's heirs, Joseph, David, Mary Durin, Ann Beardsley, Sarah, Rebeckah, Hannah, Abegaile, Ruth, Elizabeth, and Martha. Executors his wife Rebeckah with the assistance of Lieut. James Bennet and brother Sergeant Ezekiell Sanford. Witnesses James Bennet, Captain Samuel Squire, and Ezekiel Sanford. Inventory taken April 10, 1710, by James Bennitt, Benjamin Sherman, and Samuel Hubbell, and filed April 18, 1710.

May 4, 1710, the following statement recorded giving the names and ages of his children: Sarah, aged 19 years; Rebeckah, aged 18 years 26th last November; Hannah, aged 17 years 9th last March; John, aged 15 years last July; Joseph, aged 13th years 10th last March; Ruth, aged 7 years last June; Elizabeth, aged 6 years 28th last November; Martha, aged 3 years the last of June; David, aged 2 years last day of last July; Mary Durin and Ann Beardsley.

It also appears that the above named son John died before May 8, 1722, when "the court ordered the land devised to him by his father to be divided by Lieut. Richard Hubbell and Gideon Hawley between the surviving brothers, *viz.*: Joseph Seely and David Seely."

Another abstract of the above will gives the name Mary "dunin" instead of Durin. Jacobus' *Old Fairfield* gives the following from Stratford deeds:

Ruth Seeley of Stratfield receipted August 11, 1720 to father-in-law (*i. e.*, stepfather) John Man for legacy from father John Seeley's will. Joseph Seeley, for himself and as guardian to his brethren David Seeley and John Nichols, receipted November 12, 1726 to father-in-law John Mann, mentioning mother Rebecca Man and uncle Ezekiel Sanford. Elizabeth Seeley receipted, September 15, 1726, to John Man. Matthew Sherman and Hannah his wife receipted, November 21, 1726, to father-in-law John Man, mentioning uncle Ezekiel Sanford. Samuel Castle of Woodbury receipted, October 2, 1726, for himself and wife Martha, to father-in-law John Man. Joseph Pickett of Danbury and Abigail his wife receipted to John Man. William Castle of Woodbury receipted, October 2, 1726, to John Man for amount due him "upon ye acco^{tt} of marying one of ye daughters of Rebecca Man dec'd."

John Seeley married (first) Sarah Squire, who died about 1690, daughter of George Squire. He married (second), about 1690, Rebecca Sanford, born

December 13, 1672, died at Stratfield, Connecticut, in March, 1725-26, daughter of Ezekiel and Rebecca ("Wiekle" or Wakelee) Sanford. She married (second), in 1711, Benjamin Nichols; (third), May 24, 1716, John Mann.

Children of first marriage:

1. Mary, married about 1700, Benjamin Dunning.
2. Ann, married, August 10, 1704, Daniel Beardsley, Jr.
3. Sarah, born about 1690, baptized October 28, 1694, probably married, May 28, 1713, Job Sherman.

Children of second marriage, births recorded in probate records, baptized at Stratfield, the first six baptized together March 28, 1703:

4. Rebecca, born November 26, 1691, died in December, 1725; married, February 1, 1710-11, William Castle.
5. Hannah, born March 9, 1692-93; married Matthew Sherman.
6. John, born in February, 1694-95; died before May 8, 1722.
7. *Joseph*, of whom further.
8. Abigail, born March 9, 1698-99; married Joseph Pickett.
9. Ruth, born in June, 1702; married, August 11, 1720, Thomas Thompson.
10. Elizabeth, born November 28, 1703, baptized April 23, 1704; married, October 16, 1728, Nathaniel Sanford.
11. Martha, born June 30, 1706, baptized July 7, 1706; married Samuel Castle.
12. David, born July 31, 1707, baptized August 31, 1707, resided in 1730 at Newark, New Jersey.

(Donald Lines Jacobus: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*. Vol. I, pp. 518, 526, 529-30. Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut*, p. 1278. Spencer P. Mead: *Abstract of Probate Records at Fairfield, County of Fairfield, and State of Connecticut, 1648-1750* (typewritten), pp. 211-12 (copies at New York Public Library and Long Island Historical Society.)

IV

JOSEPH SEELEY, son of John and Rebecca (Sanford) Seeley, was born, probably at Stratfield, Connecticut, March 10, 1696-97, died at Stratford, Connecticut, in 1766.

In October, 1725, "upon consideration of the petition of the northwest farmers of Stratford, called Nickols' Farms, praying for village privileges," the Connecticut Assembly granted such "village privileges, to be distinct from the

town of Stratford and from the villages of Stratfield and Repton." In describing the boundaries, there are mentioned "Bare Swamp Road," "Nickols Farms Road," "Little Success Road." One boundary was "from the west door of Stratford meeting house . . . . up Rocky Hill Road, as said road runs, four miles and a half, or in the street just above Joseph Seely's house, there to be another boundary, which is the southwest bounds of said village."

The Connecticut Colonial Records have this entry under date of October, 1752:

> The cost taxed and allowed by this Assembly to John Wheeler, of the society of Stratfield in the county of Fairfield, clerk of said society, and the rest of the members of said society, *vs.* Richard Burton, Richard Hall, Joseph Seeley, and nine others, all of Stratfield, aforesaid, for attendance &c. to answer the memorial of the said Richard Burton &c., which the memorialists did not appear to prosecute, is £3 19s. 7d. proclamation money. Ex. granted November 2d, 1752.

Joseph Seeley married Hannah Peat, born at Stratford, Connecticut, December 22, 1704, baptized at Stratfield, August 26, 1705, living March 16, 1762, daughter of John and Mary (Morehouse) Peat.

Children, recorded at Stratford:

1. John, born September 18, 1724; married, January 25, 1744, Charity Hinman.
2. Benjamin, born July 6, 1726; married Deborah Loring.
3. Joseph, born April 5, 1728, died in 1778; married Jerusha Hubbell.
4. Rebecca, born January 21, 1730.
5. David, born February 4, 1732; married (first), December 17, 1755, Susannah Curtis; (second) Beulah Gregory.
6. Seth, born December 16, 1733, buried January 21, 1812, "aged 78 years."
7. Gideon, born December 13, 1735; married Betty Wheeler.
8. Michael, born January 25, 1737.
9. Hannah, born September 17, 1738.
10. Elnathan, born March 4, 1741.
11. Justus, born May 1, 1743.
12. *Israel,* of whom further.
13. Ruth, born November 7, 1746.
14. Dinah, born January 23, 1748.

1813551

(Donald Lines Jacobus: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield,* Vol. I, pp. 469-70, 530, 533-34. Charles J. Hoadly: *The Public Rec-*

ords of the Colony of Connecticut, 1717-1725, p. 568; *1751-1757,* p. 148. Grant Gregory: *Ancestors and Descendants of Henry Gregory,* p. 99.)

V

ISRAEL SEELEY, son of Joseph and Hannah (Peat) Seeley, was born at Stratford, Connecticut, September 9, 1744, and died there in 1776.

March 7, 1767, Israel Seeley sold his land in Stratford to his brother, Seth Seeley. In 1770 he bought a home in North Stratford (later called Trumbull).

November 11, 1770, Israel Seeley, of Stratford, purchased from Samuel Hawley, of Stratford, land in the parish of North Stratford (now Trumbull) "nigh to meeting house" containing thirty-three and one-half acres.

Administration on Israel Seeley's estate was granted October 8, 1776, to David Seeley (Generation IV, Child 5), and Bette Seeley, with Daniel Hawley as bondsman, was appointed guardian of Lewis Seeley. The estate was distributed May 5, 1777, to the widow, "Bettee," and the "only son," Lewis Seeley.

December 11, 1777, David Seeley, as administrator of the estate of Israel Seeley, sold a part of the land in North Stratford, which the said Seeley had bought in 1770.

Israel Seeley married Bette Hawley. (First Hawley Line VI.)

Child: 1. *Lewis,* of whom further.

(Donald Lines Jacobus: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield,* Vol. I, pp. 533-34. *Stratford, Connecticut, Probate Records,* Vol. XVII, pp. 74-75; Vol. XXI, pp. 74-75. Fairfield Probate Files, 1776. Stratford, Connecticut, Town Records on file at Bridgeport. Seeley Family MSS., by and in possession of Mrs. Harvey Tyson White. Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford, and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut,* p. 1214. Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* p. 306.)

VI

LEWIS SEELEY, son of Israel and Bette (Hawley) Seeley, was born at Stratford, Connecticut, about 1772, and died in Genesee Township, Genesee County, Michigan, April 12, 1841. He was "about fifteen years old" when Daniel Hawley was appointed his guardian on June 4, 1787, and Bette Seeley also signed the guardianship bond with him for £500. On February 1, 1797, Lewis Seeley of Stratford, bought of Ebenezer and Sarah Barnum, forty-five acres of land with dwelling at "Whirtleberry Hills" in Brookfield for £227. This part of Brookfield had been a part of Danbury which, with portions of

Newtown and New Milford, was taken to create Brookfield. On March 29, 1798, Lewis Seeley deeded to Bette Seeley "land with dwelling at Whirtleberry Hills," and on January 14, 1799, deeded fourteen acres on the east side of "my home lately purchased of Ebenezer Barnum." Lewis and Bette Seeley sold, on March 11, 1806, for $362, thirteen acres at "Whirtleberry Hills," with two houses. On April 17, 1806, Lewis Seeley deeded to Dennis B. Lobdell land at "Whirtleberry Hills," "it being all the land I own in the place." In 1806 he moved to Edinburg Township, Saratoga County, New York; in 1823 to Camillus, Onondaga County, New York, and, in 1835, to Genesee County, Michigan.

Lewis Seeley married Anna Beardsley, who was born in 1779-80, died in Genesee County, Michigan, January 18, 1868, "in her ninetieth year" and was buried in Upton Cemetery. William and Mary Beardsley arrived from London in the ship "Planter" in 1635. He was a freeman in 1636, removed to Connecticut with his family and was one of the first settlers of Stratford, Connecticut, in 1639, a deputy to the General Court in 1645 and again in 1649. Stratford was named in his honor. It is believed that he was the ancestor of all the Beardsleys in America. Anna Beardsley was the daughter of Thomas Beardsley, who married Mehetable Thompson, daughter of Nathan Thompson, of Ripton. He was a member of a cavalry company in the Revolution and was at the Danbury fight with Eben Ripton. His children were all born in the old red house still standing in Islinglass Huntington. Thomas Beardsley was the son of Ensign Benjamin and Thankful Beardsley, born November 17, 1754 or 1764.

Among the nine children of Lewis and Anna (Beardsley) Seeley were:

1. Orin.
2. Fayette.
3. *Daniel Hawley,* of whom further.

(*Brookfield, Connecticut, Land Records,* Vol. II, pp. 284, 381; Vol. III, p. 2; Vol. V, pp. 35, 39. Donald Lines Jacobus: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield,* Vol. I, p. 534. Seeley Family MSS., by and in possession of Mrs. Harvey Tyson White. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

VII

DANIEL HAWLEY SEELEY, son of Lewis and Anna (Beardsley) Seeley, was born at Bridgeport, Connecticut, April 13, 1805, and died at Genesee, Michigan, June 28, 1892.

Mr. Seeley engaged in the merchant tailor business in Flint in 1836, where he built the eighth house that was erected in the city. He also built a shop and a

store, the latter being the second business place in Flint. The first court held in Flint convened in his shop and also the first meeting of the board of supervisors of Genesee County. In 1843, Mr. Seeley removed to his farm. There was a log shanty on the place and a few improvements had been made, but he was obliged to cut the road to his house before lumber could be hauled there. Wild animals were numerous and had to be guarded against. Mr. Seeley built a fine home on his 320-acre farm which he cultivated and improved to the highest possible degree. He was township treasurer and justice of the peace.

Daniel Hawley Seeley married, at Brockport, New York, September 2, 1829, Julia Ann Taylor, who was born at Pittsford, New York, February 22, 1811, and died at Genesee, Michigan, January 31, 1895, the second daughter of John F. and Betsy or Elizabeth (Smith) Taylor. John F. Taylor was born at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and died at Pittsford, New York. His wife, Betsy or Elizabeth Smith, was born at Old Stockbridge, Massachusetts, in 1783, and died at West Webster, New York.

Children of Daniel Hawley and Julia Ann (Taylor) Seeley:

1. Burton B.
2. *Bertha Julia,* of whom further.
3. Daniel Lewis.
4. Frances, married S. A. Burroughs.
5. Marvin L.
6. Dr. Frank T.
7. Theron V.

(Chapman: *Portrait and Biographical Record of Genesee, Lapeer and Tuscola Counties, Michigan,* pp. 901, 974. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

VIII

BERTHA JULIA SEELEY, daughter of Daniel Hawley and Julia Ann (Taylor) Seeley, was born at Genesee, Michigan, in 1831, and died in August, 1879. Bertha Julia Seeley married (first) Isaac Newland Cushman Miles, born August 16, 1828, died October 18, 1853, son of Manley and Mary Cushman Miles. Mr. Miles' sister, Harriet A., was the wife of Josiah W. Begole, Governor of Michigan, 1883-85. Bertha Julia Seeley married (second) Alexander Ramsey Bray. (Bray V.) (*Ibid.*)

HAWLEY ARMS

Arms—Vert, a saltire engrailed argent.

Crest—A dexter arm embowed in armour proper garnished or, holding in the hand a spear point downward.

Motto—*Suivez moi.*

(Matthews: *American Armoury and Blue Book,* 1903, p. 491.)

Hawley

THE surname Hawley is one of locality origin, meaning the "one who dwells by the hedged meadow." The Hawley family is of ancient and noble descent, a Lord Hawley being a peer in the reign of Charles I, and members of this family were long seated in the counties of Dorset, Somerset and Derby in England. The Hawleys were very prominent in the early history of the State of Connecticut and covering a period of eighty years members of the family had been seventy times elected to the Assembly. They were among the wealthy families of Connecticut and a familiar phrase among the people of Bridgeport was the saying: "As rich as the Hawleys."

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.*)

I

JOSEPH HAWLEY, the son of Judge Samuel Hawley, was born in the little town of Parwich (then Parwidge), in Derbyshire, England, about 1603, and died at Stratford, Connecticut, May 20, 1690. His will, dated September 17, 1689, gives his place of residence in England. An abstract of the will follows: "I give to my sonn Samuel Hawley all my lands and buildings in Parwidge in Darbyshire in Old England, to him, his heirs and assigns." The above property was quit-claimed by Samuel Hawley to his brother, Nathaniel, who gave for it a lot of meadowland in Stratford, Connecticut. Joseph Hawley came to America about 1629-30. His brother, Thomas, settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he had land granted him as early as 1639, but there is no indication that Joseph was there. He makes his first appearance at Stratford in 1650, when his first land purchase is recorded. As time passed he became a large landowner and, in 1671, stood the second highest on the tax list. Joseph's home lot was No. 37. His holdings also included land in Bridgeport, Derby, known as the "Hawley Purchase," and what is now Trumbull. A modest estimate of all

his holdings would be that he owned between four thousand and five thousand acres of land. He owned much land in what is now the central business section of Bridgeport.

Joseph Hawley was also very active in the public affairs of the community. He was the first town clerk, serving from 1650 until 1666, and in 1663 was the town treasurer. The town chose him "to keep an ordinary" for several years in a row. He also was chosen to serve on committees that surveyed lands and adjusted boundaries between Stratford and the towns of Milford and Fairfield. In 1687, he was one of a committee chosen to draft a "Patent" for the town. Almost without interruption he served as a Deputy to the General Assembly of Connecticut from 1658 to 1687. He was appointed by the General Assembly to be commissioner of Stratford, which office he held from 1682 to 1689. He was a member of the First Church of Stratford and, in 1680, he was one of those appointed by the church to seat the inhabitants.

Joseph Hawley married, about 1640, Katharine Birdseye, daughter of Edward Birdseye. She died in 1692, and is said by family tradition to have been a niece of Deacon John Birdsey, of Stratford, Connecticut. Deacon John Birdsey, said to have come from Reading, Berkshire, England, to America in 1636, came to Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he married Phillipa, daughter of Rev. Henry Smith. Tradition says his brother came with him and remained in Wethersfield. and that the brother's children were all daughters and one of them married Joseph Hawley, the first of that name in Stratford.

Children, with the exception of the eldest, were born at Stratford:

1. Samuel (see Second Hawley Line).
2. Joseph, born January 9, 1649, died June 25, 1691.
3. Elizabeth, born January 26, 1651, died May 10, 1676; married, June 7, 1670, John Chapman.
4. Ebenezer, born September 17, 1654, died in 1681; married, in 1678, Hester Ward.
5. Hannah, born May 26, 1657; married (first), December 13, 1678, Josiah Nichols; (second) John Wolcott.
6. *Ephraim,* of whom further.
7. John, born June 14, 1661, died July 27, 1729; married, April 23, 1686, Hannah, whose surname is not of record.
8. Mary, born July 16, 1663, died September 9, 1731; married, December 20, 1682, Captain John Coe.

(Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* pp. 2, 3, 429, 432-34. Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport,*

Connecticut, Vol. I, p. 118; Vol. II, p. 1212. Hawley and Nason: *Ancestry,* pp. 13, 14. Family records.)

II

EPHRAIM HAWLEY, son of Joseph and Katharine (Birdseye) Hawley, was born at Trumbull, Connecticut, August 7, 1659, and died there April 18, 1690.

Ephraim Hawley married, at Stratford, Connecticut, December 4, 1683, Sarah Welles. (Welles—American Line—III.)

Children:

1. *Daniel,* of whom further.
2. Gideon, born at Stratford, January 30, 1687-88, died February 16, 1730-31; married, February 15, 1710-11, Hannah or Anna Bennett.
3. Abiah, born at Stratford, September 18, 1690, died June 16, 1716; married, November 5, 1707, William Wolcott.

(Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut,* Vol. II, Part 2, p. 1212. Donald Lines Jacobus: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield,* Vol. I, Part 3, pp. 264-265. Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* p. 2.)

III

DANIEL HAWLEY, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Welles) Hawley, was born at Stratford, Connecticut, September 20, 1684, and died July 28, 1750.

Daniel Hawley married, March 6, 1706-07, Elizabeth Brinsmade, born about 1684, died January 6, 1763, daughter of Paul and Elizabeth (Hawkins) Brinsmade.

Children:

1. *Oliver,* of whom further.
2. Ephraim, born June 1, 1711, died in 1785; married, May 22, 1738, Sarah Watkins.
3. Elizabeth, born October 16, 1715; married Timothy Sherman.
4. Edward, born June 16, 1720, died January 11, 1782; married, in November, 1764, Abigail Welles.
5. Abiah, baptized March 5, 1723-24; married, April 24, 1743, Ephraim Osborn.

(*Ibid.,* Vol. II, Part 2, pp. 1212-13. Donald Lines Jacobus: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield,* Vol. I, Part 3, p. 266. Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* pp. 306-07.)

IV

OLIVER HAWLEY, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Brinsmade) Hawley, was born at Trumbull, Connecticut, January 31, 1708, and left a will dated February 15, 1776.

Oliver Hawley married Bethia, whose surname is not of record.

Children:

1. *Ichabod,* of whom further.
2. Daniel, born in August, 1734; married, March 26, 1758, Phebe Mallett.
3. Ebenezer, born September 12, 1738, died December 2, 1767; married, July 11, 1765, Hannah Beach.
4. Sarah (probably).

(*Ibid.,* Vol. II, Part 2, p. 1212. Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* pp. 306-07.)

V

ICHABOD HAWLEY, son of Oliver and Bethia Hawley, was born October 3, 1731, and died after 1791. In 1784 he and his brother, Daniel Hawley, divided the lands which their father had left to them in his will and Ichabod asked for fifteen acres situated in the parish of North Stratford at the south end of Daniels Farms Hill. In 1788 Ichabod Hawley deeded one acre of land to his son-in-law, Joseph Hamlin, and in March, 1791, he deeded the whole of his homestead with dwelling and about forty acres in North Stratford to his son Eben Hawley.

Ichabod Hawley married, January 3, 1751, Eunice Curtis. (Curtis VI.)

Children:

1. Bethia, born in September, 1751.
2. *Bette,* of whom further.
3. Eunice, born in June, 1758; married, April 28, 1785, Joseph Hamlin.
4. Oliver, born in May, 1765.
5. Eben, born in September, 1768, died December 20, 1842.

(Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* pp. 306-07.)

VI

BETTE HAWLEY, daughter of Ichabod and Eunice (Curtis) Hawley, was born, according to *The Hawley Record,* in January, 1753. According to a manuscript copy of the Church Records of Trumbull, Connecticut, she was "b. Feb. 1753," but this may have been the date of her baptism. She died after March 11, 1806, when she and her son Lewis Seeley deeded thirteen acres of land and two houses to Thadeus Gray.

Theories have been advanced in past years that the Bette Hawley who married Israel Seeley was the daughter of Oliver and Bethia Hawley (First Hawley Line IV), but no mention of her as his daughter can be found. This theory has been based on the fact that Daniel Hawley, supposedly the Daniel who was the son of Oliver and Bethia Hawley, was bondsman for Bette (Hawley) Seeley when she was appointed guardian for Lewis Seeley, her son, and that this dealing implied a very close relationship. It is further known that Lewis Seeley had a son Daniel Hawley Seeley (Seeley VII), named no doubt for the above Daniel Hawley, but it does not necessarily obtain that Daniel Hawley was the brother of Bette (Hawley) Seeley. He was, most probably, her uncle.

The Seeley Family MSS., by and in possession of Mrs. Harvey Tyson White, states that "Israel Seeley married Elizabeth (called Bette) Hawley, born in 1741, died November 24, 1803." However, since it is known that Bette (Hawley) Seeley was party to a deed of land at Brookfield, Connecticut, March 11, 1806, in which her son, Lewis Seeley, also took part, it does not follow that Elizabeth (called Bette) and Bette (Hawley) Seeley could have been identical. From records in possession of the family it is known that Lewis Seeley removed from Brookfield, Connecticut, in 1806, and settled in Saratoga County, New York. Since the death date of Bette (Hawley) Seeley has not been found in Fairfield County, Connecticut, it is only natural to believe that the deed of March 11, 1806, marked the disposal of their lands at Brookfield prior to his removal, and that Bette (Hawley) Seeley accompanied her son. For these reasons, and since the Bette Hawley given as the daughter of Ichabod and Eunice (Curtis) Hawley is the only one so named who would have been of suitable age to have married Israel Seeley; since she is called Bette Seeley in the administration of Israel Seeley's estate, and also appears in various land transactions with her son, Lewis Seeley, as Bette Seeley, and as her grandson was named Daniel Hawley, it follows without question that Bette Hawley, daughter of Ichabod and Eunice (Curtis) Hawley, was identical with the Bette Hawley who married Israel Seeley. (Seeley V.)

(Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* pp. 306-07, MSS. copy of the Church Records of Trumbull, Connecticut. Donald Lines Jacobus: *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield,* Vol. I, pp. 533-34, Stratford, Connecticut, Land Records. *Fairfield, Connecticut, Probate Records,* Vol. XVII, pp. 74-75; Vol. XXI, pp. 74-75. Fairfield Probate Files, 1776. Stratford, Connecticut, Town Records on file at Bridgeport, Connecticut. Seeley Family MSS., by and in possession of Mrs. Harvey Tyson White. Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut,* p. 1214.)

CURTIS ARMS

Arms—Azure, a fesse dancette between three ducal crowns or.
Crest—A lion issuant proper supporting a shield of the arms.

(F. H. Curtis: *A Genealogy of the Curtiss Family.* Bolton: *American Armory.*)

Curtis



URTIS, as a surname, is of descriptive origin, from the Norman French *curteis* or *curtois,* meaning the civil or courteous person. It has known great popularity from the thirteenth century downward and it is but natural that such a complimentary appellation should be retained.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

I

JOHN CURTIS was born in England and died there at an early date. He married, at Nazing, County Essex, England, April 19, 1610, Elizabeth Hutchins, whose will was proved at Stratford, Connecticut, June 4, 1685. Following the death of her husband she came to America and settled at Stratford, Connecticut, being one of the first seventeen settlers of the village. In her will she left a Bible to Jonathan Curtis, "son of my son William."

Children, baptized at Nazing, County Essex, England:

1. John.
2. *William,* of whom further.
3. Thomas.

(F. H. Curtis: *A Genealogy of the Curtiss Family,* pp. vii, 1, 2. Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut,* Vol. II, p. 1178.)

II

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CURTIS, son of John and Elizabeth (Hutchins) Curtis, was baptized at Nazing, County Essex, England, and died at Stratford, Connecticut, December 21, 1702, leaving a will dated December 15, 1702. He was one of the most important early settlers of Stratford and served as a deputy to the General Court for thirty-six sessions, beginning with October, 1667, and



ending with June, 1692. He was commissioner for Stratford from 1671 to 1675, 1676 to 1679, 1680 to 1687, and from 1689 to 1697. He was one of the grantees of Woodbury in 1672 and, although he never settled there, was deputy from that place to the General Court from 1676 to 1679.

Captain William Curtis was active and prominent in the military affairs of Stratford and was commissioned lieutenant of the Stratford Trainband in October, 1667, being raised to the rank of captain in June, 1672, in which month he was called the second military officer for Fairfield County. In November, 1673, and again in October, 1675, he was captain of the Fairfield County Troop. He was a member of the Militia Committee in June, 1672, and of the War Committee in August, 1673.

Captain William Curtis married (second) Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich, who was baptized at Great Bentley, County Essex, England, December 27, 1631, and died about 1702, daughter of Matthew Marvin, of Norwalk, Connecticut, and widow of Ensign William Goodrich, of Wethersfield. The name of the first wife of Captain William Curtis, by whom eight children are recorded, is not known.

Children of first marriage:

1. Sarah, born in October, 1642.
2. *Jonathan (1),* of whom further.
3. Joshua, born in October, 1646.
4. Daniel, born in November, 1652.
5. Elizabeth, born in February, 1654.
6. Ebenezer, born in July, 1657.
7. Zechariah, born in November, 1659.
8. Josiah, born in August, 1662.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 3-5. Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut,* Vol. II, p. 1178. J. Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. I, p. 487.)

III

JONATHAN (1) CURTIS, son of Captain William Curtis, was born February 14, 1644-45, and died at Stratford, Connecticut, in 1681.

Jonathan (1) Curtis married Abigail Thompson, born May 1, 1646, died March 2, 1731, daughter of John Thompson. She married (second) Nicholas Hughes; (third), August 1, 1695, Samuel Sherman.

Children:

1. Abigail.
2. Sarah.
3. William.
4. *Jonathan (2),* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* p. 10. Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut,* Vol. II, p. 1178.)

IV

JONATHAN (2) CURTIS, son of Jonathan (1) and Abigail (Thompson) Curtis, was born at Stratford, Connecticut, June 28, 1679, and died there in 1770.

Jonathan (2) Curtis married (first) Hannah, whose surname is not of record. He married (second), December 24, 1718, Mary Summers. There were eight children of the second marriage.

Child of first marriage:

1. *Jonah* or *Jonas,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 20-21. Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and of the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut,* Vol. II, p. 1178.)

V

JONAH or JONAS CURTIS, son of Jonathan (2) and Hannah Curtis, was born October 26, 1703, and left a will which was proved May 27, 1792. In 1775 he enlisted in Captain Whiting's company of the 5th regiment commanded by Colonel Waterbury.

Jonah or Jonas Curtis married, September 11, 1727, Eunice Burroughs. Of their six children the eldest was *Eunice,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 21, 45. Samuel Orcutt: *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut,* Vol. II, p. 1180.)

VI

EUNICE CURTIS, daughter of Jonah or Jonas and Eunice (Burroughs) Curtis, was born in April, 1728. She married Ichabod Hawley. (First Hawley Line V.) (*Ibid.,* p. 45.)

WELLES ARMS

Arms—Or, a lion rampant double-queued sable armed and langued gules.
Crest—A demi-lion rampant sable.
Motto—Semper paratus. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Welles

THE family name Wells or Welles was adopted as a surname to signify a dweller at or near "the springs," the old English *w(i)ell* or *wylla* meaning a spring or fountain. The early form of the name in Anglo-Saxon charters was "aet Wyllan," appearing mainly in the counties of Somerset and Norfolk. In County Somerset it referred more specifically to a spring near the cathedral, called St. Andrew's Well.

Many examples of this patronymic may be found in early records. The Hundred Rolls of 1273 record a Gilbert de Welles of County Norfolk and a William de Welles of County Lancaster. Hervy de Welle was vicar of Menham, County Norfolk, in 1320, and in 1583 Anthony Welles, of County Sussex, appears on the register of the University of Oxford.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.* Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom,* Vol. II.)

The Family in England

I

——— WELLES, perhaps the Robert Welles who was taxed at Whichford, County Warwick, in 1523, was the father of at least two of the following children, whose order of birth is not known:

1. *Thomas,* of whom further.
2. Walter, of Tredington and Tidmington, County Worcester, yeoman, died between December 1, 1577, the date of his will, and December 7, 1577, the date when the inventory of his estate was taken; left no surviving issue.
3. William (perhaps a brother of Thomas and Walter), who was taxed at Whichford in 1542. Probably other children.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LXXX, p. 299.)

II

THOMAS WELLES, son of ——— Welles, was of Stourton in Whichford, County Warwick, and was buried in Whichford, August 30, 1558. Thomas is presumably the one of that name who was taxed at Whichford in 1542 on goods valued at £8, the tax amounting to 25s. 8d. Administration on his will was granted October 8, 1558, to his brother Walter Welles of Tredington, County Worcester, for the benefit of his children, Robert and Ann, until one of them should attain the age of twenty-one years.

Thomas Welles married (first) Elizabeth, who was buried at Whichford on January 11, 1552-53. He married (second), October 28, 1553, at Whichford, Elizabeth Bryan, who was perhaps the Elizabeth Wells of Stourton who was buried October 4, 1558.

Children:

1. Ann, who was under twenty-one on October 8, 1558.
2. *Robert,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

ROBERT WELLES, understood to be the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Welles, was probably the Robert Welles of Stourton in Whichford, County Warwick, who was baptized November 6, 1540, and was under twenty-one on October 8, 1558. He died about 1619. Robert's uncle, Walter Welles, in his will of December 1, 1577, made him his residuary legatee and sole executor.

Robert Welles married Alice, who was living July 5, 1615.

Children:

1. Robert, of Tidmington, County Worcester, died between June 10, 1627, the date of his will, and February 7, 1627-28, the date of its probate; married Joan (perhaps Tymms), who was living in 1615.
2. *Thomas,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

The Family in America

I

GOVERNOR THOMAS WELLES, son of Robert and Alice Welles, was born in England about 1598 and died at Wethersfield, Connecticut, January 14, 1659-60. His will, dated November 7, 1659, was presented to the Particular

PUBLIC LIBRARY
DETROIT, MICHIGAN

Court, April 11, 1660, and the inventory of his estate taken January 30, 1659-60, by John Cotton and John Deming amounted to £1,069 8s. 2d.

On July 5, 1615, before his first marriage, his father and elder brother settled on him a house and lands in Burmington, County Warwick, England. It is probable that he owned, before coming to America, a share in the Piscataqua patent lands of what is now Dover, Durham, Stratham, and parts of Newington and Greenland, New Hampshire.

Thomas Welles brought his six children to New England between August 20, 1635, and April 5, 1636. He was with his wife in Boston, Massachusetts, June 9, 1636, but soon removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where he was a member of the court held there March 28, 1637. He was chosen magistrate to the General Court, May 1, 1637, and held this office every successive year until his death. In 1639, on the full organization of the Colonial Government, he was chosen Treasurer of the Colony, serving until 1641. He was reëlected in 1648 and held office until 1652.

From 1640 to 1648 Thomas Welles was Secretary and in 1649 Alternate Commissioner of the United Colonies in Boston, holding that office again in 1659. In 1654 Governor Haynes, the first Governor of Connecticut, died. The Deputy Governor being absent from the Colony, Thomas Welles was called upon to discharge the duties of the Governor's office until the election, at which time he was chosen Deputy Governor. The following year he was elected Governor and served again as such in 1658. He was Deputy Governor again in 1656, 1657, and 1659. Throughout his life Governor Welles held many positions of public interest and served on committees of importance. In 1646, Governor Welles moved his residence from Hartford to Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he died. It is thought that his death was hastened by sadness over the deaths of his daughter Mary, his son John, and niece Mary Robbins.

Governor Thomas Welles married (first), in England, soon after July 5, 1615, Alice Tomes. (Tomes IV.) He married (second), in Connecticut, about 1646, Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, who died between August 16, 1682, and September 3, 1683. She was a sister of John Deming and widow of Nathaniel Foote.

Children of first marriage:

1. John, born in England, died at Stratford, Connecticut, in 1659.
2. Thomas, born in England, died at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1668.
3. *Samuel,* of whom further.
4. Mary, born in England, died in Connecticut, probably before November 7, 1659.

5. Ann, born in England, died in Connecticut before October 19, 1680; married (first) Thomas Thompson; (second), in 1656, Anthony Hawkins.
6. Sarah, born about 1631, died December 12, 1698.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LXXX, pp. 299-305. Henry R. Stiles: *History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut,* Vol. II, pp. 760-61. J. Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. IV, p. 479.)

II

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WELLES, son of Governor Thomas and Alice (Tomes) Welles, was born at Rothwell, Northamptonshire, England, about 1630 and died at Wethersfield, Hartford County, Connecticut, July 15, 1675. He resided at Hartford until 1649, when he removed to Wethersfield, and lived in the home which was originally his father's on the east side of the Connecticut River. He was made a freeman in 1657, and was appointed an ensign in the county militia in 1658, a lieutenant in 1665, and captain in 1670. He was deputy magistrate at Hartford from 1657 to 1662, and in 1675, and also served as a member of the General Assembly.

Captain Samuel Welles married (first), in 1659, Elizabeth Hollister, who died in 1673, daughter of John and Joanna (Treat) Hollister. Joanna (Treat) Hollister was the sister of Robert Treat, Governor of Connecticut from 1683 to 1698. He married (second), in 1675, Hannah Lambertson, daughter of George Lambertson, of New Haven, Connecticut.

Children, all of first marriage:

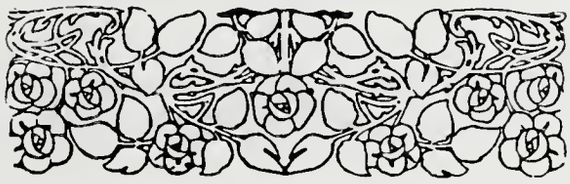
1. Samuel, born April 13, 1660, died August 28, 1731; married Ruth Rice.
2. Thomas, born July 29, 1662; married (first), Thankful Root; (second), in 1705, Jerusha Treat.
3. *Sarah,* of whom further.
4. Mary, born November 23, 1666; married Samuel Hale, Jr., of Glastonbury, Connecticut.
5. Ann, born in 1668; married Captain James Judson, of Stratford, Connecticut.
6. Elizabeth, born in 1670; married Daniel Shelton, of Stratford, Connecticut.

(T. W. Welles: *Ancestral Tablets.* Henry R. Stiles: *History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut,* Vol. II. pp. 760-61.)

WELLES

III

SARAH WELLES, daughter of Captain Samuel and Elizabeth (Hollister) Welles, was born September 29, 1664. She married (first) Ephraim Hawley. (First Hawley Line II.) She married (second) Angers Tomlinson, of Stratford, Connecticut. (*Ibid.*)



Tomes

TOMES, as a surname, was evolved from the designation "Tom's son," which became Toms, and later Tomes. There are many variations of the name, as Thommes, Tommys, Tombes, and Thomme.

Richard Tommes, of Long Marston, County Gloucester, contributed to the guild of Stratford-on-Avon, County Warwick, in 1429-30. William Tommys, of Long Marston, contributed to the same guild in 1441-42, and received a lease of the manor of Marston from the abbot of Winchcombe, September 29, 1479. Sir William Thommys, clerk in holy orders, rector of Whitchurch, County Warwick, contributed to the guild in 1471-72 and in 1492-93. If there is any relationship between these three men and the following Tomes family, it has never been established.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LXXXIV, pp. 287-88. Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom,* Vol. II.)

I

——— TOMES, of Marston Sicca, County Gloucester, England, had sons Geoffrey and *John (1),* of whom further.

(Joseph J. Howard: *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica,* Vol. III, New Series, pp. 273-74. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LXXXIV, p. 288.)

II

JOHN (1) TOMES, of Long Marston, County Gloucester, England, son of ——— Tomes, died between March 20, 1547-48, and May 19, 1548, when his will was proved at Gloucester. In the Court Rolls of 1515, he claims to hold lands in Long Marston. He received a lease of lands called Nolland, in the

manor of Long Marston, August 26, 1536, and was present at a court of the manor held January 28, 1540.

John (1) Tomes married twice. The name of his first wife, who was buried at Long Marston, is not known. He married (second) Alice Harburne, who died between February, 1587-88, and June 4, 1588, daughter of Thomas Harburne. She married (second), in 1550 or earlier, John Holtom, whose will was dated February 18, 1563, and proved at Gloucester, April 19, 1564, and in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, October 7, 1569. He was executor of the will of his wife's stepson, Robert Tomes, in 1557. Alice (Harburne-Tomes) Holtom was the executrix of the will of her husband, John (1) Tomes, in 1548, and the will of her second husband, John Holtom, in 1564. She received a grant of land and a house in Long Marston on January 29, 1567.

Children of first marriage:

1. Robert, of Long Marston, died between March 1, 1566, and June, 1567; he is mentioned in his father's will.
2. Alice, admitted a tenant of lands in the manor of Long Marston, April 11, 1532; mentioned in her father's will.
3. Joan, mentioned in her father's will.
4. Alice (again), mentioned in her father's will.

Children of second marriage:

5. *John (2),* of whom further.
6. Joan (again), married a Mr. Harrington. (*Ibid.*)

III

JOHN (2) TOMES, of Long Marston, County Gloucester, England, son of John (1) and Alice (Harburne) Tomes, died at Long Marston, May 25, 1601, according to the *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica,* and May 25, 1602, according to the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register.* He was mentioned in the will of his stepfather, John Holtom, and in that of his mother. On February 8, 1577-78, he received a grant of half of the manor of Marston Sicca from Robert, Earl of Leicester.

Following is the will of John (2) Tomes, which was dated May 21, 1602, and proved November 3, 1602:

> To my daughter Anne Tomes, my lease in the manor of Marston. To the child of my wife Anne now goeth with all the residue of my lands in Marston. To my wife Anne the use of the above lands while she remains "sole and unmarried." To my daughters Anne Tomes,

Joan Tomes, and Alice Tomes, £20 apiece. To John George, my kinsman, £10. To Marie Kecke, daughter of my son, William Kecke, £20. To the unmarried children of my sister, Alice Kecke 10 s. To the children of my brother, William *Holtam.* To the children of my brother Thomas *Altam.* To my sister Joan Harrington. To my wife Anne the residue of my estate, and she is to be executrix.

John (2) Tomes married (first) Ellen (Gunne) Phelps. (Gunne III.) He married (second), at Wormington, County Gloucester, August 3, 1601, according to the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* and August 3, 1600, according to *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica,* Ann Warner, who was executor of his will in 1602; she married (second) Henry Cooper, of Long Marston, who was on the muster rolls there in 1608, was assessed for a subsidy there in 1623, and whose will, dated September 7, 1646, was proved at Gloucester, October 13, 1646.

Children of first marriage:

1. Mary, married William Kecke.
2. Anne, married after May 21, 1602, Clement Bushell, of Long Marston; he married (second) Elizabeth.
3. Joan, married, at Quinton, County Gloucester, July 24, 1662, William Bigges.
4. *Alice,* of whom further.

Child of second marriage:

5. John, mentioned in his father's will.

(*Ibid. New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LXXX, pp. 300, 446; Vol. LXXXIV, p. 289.)

IV

ALICE TOMES, daughter of John (2) and Ellen (Gunne-Phelps) Tomes, died in Connecticut about 1646. She married Governor Thomas Welles. (Welles —American Line—I.) (*Ibid.*)

Gunne

OPINIONS of surname authorities about the origin of the surname "Gunne" seem to differ. One authority believes that it was a baptismal name, meaning "the son of Gawen." Another considers it a contraction of an ancient personal name, such as Gundebert or Gundric. Still a third believes that it is a nickname for the weapon, a gun, which in Middle English was *gunne* or *gonne.*

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.* Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom,* Vol. I.)

I

RICHARD (1) GUNNE, of Saintbury, County Gloucester, England, died before 1587. He married Mary Horne, whose will was dated October 23, 1587, and proved at Gloucester, February 17, 1587-88.

Children:

1. *Richard (2),* of whom further.
2. William, of Saintbury, was mentioned in his mother's will; was on the muster roll at Saintbury in 1608.
3. John, of Saintbury, was mentioned in his mother's will.
4. Joan, mentioned in her mother's will; married a Mr. Parrett.
5. Alice, mentioned in her mother's will; married a Mr. Fisher.
6. Anne, mentioned in her mother's will.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LXXXIV, p. 290.)

II

RICHARD (2) GUNNE, son of Richard (1) and Mary (Horne) Gunne, was of Saintbury, County Gloucester, England. He was mentioned in his mother's will and in that of his son-in-law, Joseph Phelps. Richard (2) Gunne married, at Aston Cantlow, May 20, 1566, Anne Fulwood. (Fulwood XII.)

Children:

1. Richard, mentioned in the will of his paternal grandmother, Mary Gunne.
2. John, mentioned in the will of his paternal grandmother, Mary Gunne.
3. *Ellen,* of whom further.
4. Anne, died before May 23, 1626; married Henry Izod, of Todington, County Gloucester, who died between May 20, 1628, and April 7, 1632. He married (second) Bridget Penny, marriage settlement dated May 23, 1626.

(*Ibid.* Joseph J. Howard: *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica,* Vol. III, New Series, p. 273.)

III

ELLEN GUNNE, daughter of Richard (2) and Anne (Fulwood) Gunne, died before August 3, 1601. She married (first) Joseph Phelps, of Gengeworth, County Worcester, England, whose will was dated October 26, 1579, and proved at Worcester, in December, 1579. She married (second) John (2) Tomes. (Tomes III.) (*Ibid.*)

FULWOOD ARMS

Arms—Gules, a chevron between three mullets argent, within a bordure or.
(*The Visitation of the County of Warwick,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. XII, p. 237.)

Fulwood

I



OBERTUS DE FULWOOD had sons, Robertus and *Radulphus,* of whom further.

(*The Visitation of the County of Warwick,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. XII, pp. 237-38.)

II

RADULPHUS DE FULWOOD, son of Robertus de Fulwood, had a son, *Robertus,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

ROBERTUS DE FULWOOD, son of Radulphus de Fulwood, had a son *Ricardus,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

IV

RICARDUS DE FULWOOD, son of Robertus de Fulwood, married Margareta. They had *Robertus,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

V

ROBERTUS DE FULWOOD, son of Ricardus and Margareta de Fulwood, married Alicia de Tanworth, daughter of Johannes or John Woodward de Tanworth. A son was *William Fulwood,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

VI

WILLIAM FULWOOD DE FULWOOD, son of Robertus and Alicia (de Tanworth) de Fulwood, married Joan Sedenhall, daughter and heir of John Sedenhall. Their son was *Johannes Fulwood,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

VII

JOHANNES FULWOOD DE FULWOOD, son of William and Joan (Sedenhall) Fulwood de Fulwood, married Isabella de Wotton, daughter of Johannes Harwell de Wotton. They had *John,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

VIII

JOHN FULWOOD, of Clay Hall in Fulwood, son of Johannes and Isabella (de Wotton) Fulwood de Fulwood, married Matilda Ernies, daughter of William Ernies. A son was *Richard,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

IX

RICHARD FULWOOD, of Clay Hall in Fulwood, son of John and Matilda (Ernies) Fulwood, married Agneta de Baidon, daughter of Johannes Hubbard de Baidon. They had *Robert (1),* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

X

ROBERT (1) FULWOOD, of Clay Hall, in the parish of Tanworth, County Warwick, son of Richard and Agneta (de Baidon) Fulwood, married Margaret Mytton. (Mytton IV.) Their son was *Robert (2),* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

XI

ROBERT (2) FULWOOD, of Alne Parva, parish of Aston Cantlow, County Warwick, son of Robert (1) and Margaret (Mytton) Fulwood, married Maria Hunter or Hunt, daughter of Thomas Hunter or Hunt of Studley. A daughter was *Anne,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.* Joseph J. Howard: *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica,* Vol. III, New Series, p. 273.)

XII

ANNE FULWOOD, daughter of Robert (2) and Maria (Hunter or Hunt) Fulwood, married Richard (2) Gunne. (Gunne II.) (*Ibid.*)

MYTTON ARMS

Arms—Per pale argent and azure a double-headed eagle and bordure or.
(*Visitation of Shropshire, 1623,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. XXIX, p. 360.)

Mytton

I



IR RICHARD MYTTON, MITTON or MUTTON, Knight, of record August 17, 1415, died before October 26, 1419. He married Margaret de Peshall. (De Peshall IX.) They were the parents of *William,* of whom further.

(The William Salt Archæological Society: *Collections for a History of Staffordshire,* Vol. I, p. 367.)

II

WILLIAM MYTTON, ESQ., of Weston, son of Sir Richard and Margaret (de Peshall) Mytton, was over eight years of age on September 6, 1420, and was living in 1485. He was presented to Blynhill Church as patron in January, 1436, and was sheriff of Staffordshire in 1443, 1458, and 1463.

William Mytton married Margaret Corbet, daughter of Thomas Corbet, of Lee. Their son was *John,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

JOHN MYTTON, ESQ., of Weston, son of William and Margaret (Corbet) Mytton, died in February, 1500. He was sheriff of Staffordshire in 1495 and 1496.

John Mytton married (first) Ann Swynerton, daughter and coheir of Thomas Swynerton. He married (second) Joan Middlemore, who died July 26, 1475, daughter of Richard Middlemore, Esq., of Edgbaston. A daughter of the second marriage was *Margaret,* of whom further.

(*Visitations of Warwickshire,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. XII, pp. 237, 238.)

IV

MARGARET MYTTON, daughter of John and Joan (Middlemore) Mytton, married Robert (1) Fulwood. (Fulwood X.)

(*Ibid. Visitations of Shropshire, 1623,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. XXIX, p. 360.)

PESHALL (De PESHALL) ARMS

Arms—Argent, a cross fleurettée sable on a canton gules, a wolf's head erased of the field.

(C. E. and H. M. Pearsall: *History and Genealogy of the Pearsall Family in England and America,* Vol. I, plate 6, p. 18.)



Peshall
(de Peshall)



Mytton



Fulwood



Toeni
(de Tony)



Botetourt
(de Botetourt)



Seeley



PESHALL (DE PESHALL)

Arms—Argent, a cross fleurettée sable on a canton gules, a wolf's head erased of the field.

(C. E. Pearsall and H. M. Pearsall: *History and Genealogy of the Pearsall Family in England and America,* Vol. I, plate 6, p. 18.)

MYTTON

Arms—Per pale argent and azure a double-headed eagle and a bordure or.

(*Visitation of Shropshire, 1623,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. XXIX, p. 360.)

FULWOOD

Arms—Gules, a chevron between three mullets argent, within a bordure or.

(*The Visitation of the County of Warwick,* in *Harleian Society Publications,* Vol. XII, p. 237.)

TOENI (DE TONY)

Arms—Argent, a maunch gules.

(J. Maclean: *Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor.* Vol. I, p. 64.)

BOTETOURT (DE BOTETOURT)

Arms—Or, a saltire engrailed sable.

Crest—Out of a mural coronet six spears in saltire proper.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

SEELEY

Arms—Sable, a lion rampant or between two flaunches argent.

Crest—A lion rampant or. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

De Peshall

I



OBERT DE PESHALL, son of Robert Fitz Gilbert de Corbeil, married Ormunda de Lumley, daughter of Osbert de Lumley. A son was *John de Lumley,* of whom further.

(C. E. Pearsall and H. M. Pearsall: *History and Genealogy of the Pearsall Family in England and America,* Vol. I, p. 197.)

II

JOHN DE LUMLEY DE PESHALL, son of Robert and Ormunda (de Lumley) de Peshall, married a daughter of Robert Fitz Alan, of Swynnerton. Their son was *William,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* p. 366.)

III

WILLIAM DE PESHALL, son of John de Lumley de Peshall, married (first) Ellen Broughton; married (second) a daughter of William Pantulf. His son was *Walter (1),* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* p. 391.)

IV

DR. WALTER (1) DE PESHALL, son of William de Peshall, married a daughter of William Fitz Alan III, Lord of Clun, and had *Walter (2),* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* p. 438.)

V

WALTER (2) DE PESHALL, son of Dr. Walter (1) de Peshall, married and had a son, *Adam (1),* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* p. 456.)

De PESHALL

VI

ADAM (1) de PESHALL, son of Walter (2) de Peshall, married Alice de Swynnerton de Suggenhulle, daughter of John and Eleanor (de Peshale) de Swynnerton de Suggenhulle. They had *Adam (2),* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* p. 453.)

VII

ADAM (2) de PESHALL, son of Adam (1) and Alice (de Swynnerton de Suggenhulle) de Peshall, married Joan de Eyton, daughter of John de Eyton, and his wife, the widow of Sir Henry de Creswell of Creswell and Bishops Offley, Staffordshire. A son was *Adam (3),* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* p. 508.)

VIII

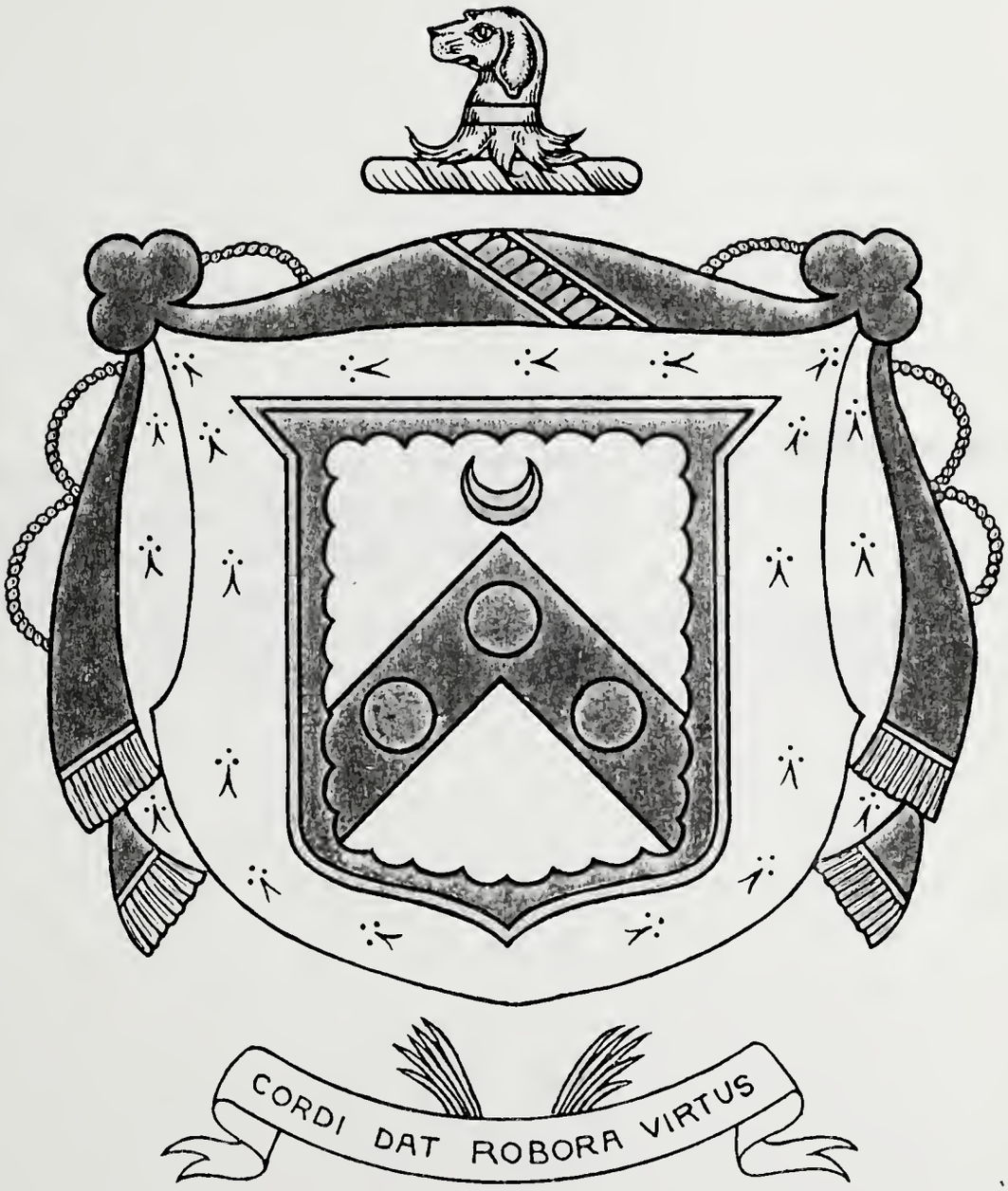
SIR ADAM (3) de PESHALL, Knight, son of Adam (2) and Joan (de Eyton) de Peshall, died in 1419. He married (first), in 1362, Elizabeth de Weston, daughter of Sir John de Weston, Knight. He married (second), in 1367-68, Elizabeth ap Rees, daughter of Sir Philip ap Rees, Knight. He married (third), in 1388, Joyce (de Botetourt) Freville, widow of Sir Baldwin Freville. (De Botetourt IV.) (First Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from Charlemagne XXI; Second Descent from Charlemagne XX; The Kings of Scotland XIX; The Saxon Kings of England XX.) A daughter was *Margaret,* of whom further.

(The William Salt Archæological Society: *Collections for a History of Staffordshire, England,* New Series, Vol. XV, p. 312.)

IX

MARGARET de PESHALL, daughter and coheir of Sir Adam (3) and Joyce (de Botetourt-Freville) de Peshall, died August 5, 1420. She inherited the manors of Weston, Blymhill, Newton and Bobbington. She married Sir Richard Mytton, Knight. (Mytton I.)

(*Ibid.,* Vol. I, p. 367. C. E. Pearsall and H. M. Pearsall: *History and Genealogy of the Pearsall Family in England and America,* Vol. II, p. 572.)



Chittenden



CHITTENDEN ARMS

Arms—Argent on a chevron gules, three bezants, in chief a crescent in point gules, all within a bordure engrailed gules.

Crest—A talbot's head erased proper, collared gules.

Motto—*Cordi dat robora virtus.*

(G. N. Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. IV, p. 87. Arms in possession of the family.)

Chittenden



HITTENDEN as a surname is of Anglo-Saxon origin, according to one authority, meaning "belonging to Citta's Valley," in County Kent, England, and to another, a combination of the Welsh *chug* (house), *tane* (lower), and *din* (hill), "the lower house on the hill."

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.* Alvan Talcott: *Chittenden Family: William Chittenden of Guilford, Connecticut, and His Descendants.*)

I

WILLIAM CHITTENDEN, son of Robert and Mary (Merriam) Chittenden, was born in the parish of Cranbrook, County Kent, England, about 1594, and died in Guilford, Connecticut, February 1, 1661. The parish of Marden, near Cranbrook, has the following baptismal record: "March, 1594, William, son of Robert Chittenden. Salmon Boxer, vicar of Marsden." It is reasonable to believe that this William was the William Chittenden who came to Guilford, Connecticut, as no other records for the name have been found in the territory adjacent to Cranbrook for the last half of the sixteenth century.

William Chittenden was one of a group of about twenty-five persons, coming mostly from the counties of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, in the South of England, who banded together to seek religious freedom in a new land. The company left England May 20, 1639, arriving at their destination on July 10 or July 12, 1639. While still aboard ship they signed a covenant, July 1, 1639, binding each and every one to work together and to protect each other. They arranged to settle at Guilford in the autumn, meanwhile adding a few persons to their company. They landed at Quinnipiac, now New Haven, Connecticut, about July 10, 1639, and on September 29, 1639, purchased the lands for this Colony from Shaumpishuh, Sachem of Menunkatuck. William Chittenden became a prominent man in the Colony and held many important offices in the planta-

tion, being one of the six persons chosen to purchase the Guilford lands from the Indians. He was also appointed, with Robert Kitchell, John Bishop, and William Lette "with full power and authority to act, order and dispatch all matters respecting the publick weall and civile government of the plantation, until a church is gathered among us." When the church was organized, June 19, 1643, these four magistrates gave over their authority to the church, which, as in New Haven, had charge of civil as well as religious matters.

William Chittenden was the chief military man of the plantation with the rank of lieutenant. He had been an English soldier in the Thirty Years' War, holding the rank of major. He was a deputy to the General Court in 1643, and a magistrate until his death, being present, during this time, at no less than twenty-seven sessions of the General Court. He was sergeant in 1648, and lieutenant in 1653.

From Guilford proprietory records it appears that William Chittenden possessed a home lot of three and one-quarter acres overlooking the Menunkatuck River, sixteen acres of upland, seven and one-half acres of meadow-land, with other lots, totaling about one hundred acres. The house lot and land was inherited by his eldest son. Thomas, who divided it between his married sons, William and Josiah. Inventory of the estate of William Chittenden amounted to £677 6s. 7d., as presented and proved in court at Guilford, Connecticut.

William Chittenden married, in England, Joanna Sheaffe, who died August 16, 1668, daughter of Dr. Edmund and Joanna Sheaffe, of Cranbrook, County Kent. She married (second), in 1665, Abraham Cruttenden. Joanna Sheaffe's mother came to New England with her daughter and died on August 1, 1659, at Guilford, Connecticut. Dorothy, sister of Joanna (Sheaffe) Chittenden, was the wife of the Rev. Henry Whitfield, first minister and leading member of the Guilford Colony. Her brother, Dr. Jacob Sheaffe, a prominent man of Boston, is buried in the cemetery at King's Chapel. Her other sister, Margaret, married Robert Kitchell. Mary Merriam, widow of Robert, and sister-in-law of Joanna Chittenden, in her will of February 15, 1688, names four children of her sister Joanna Chittenden: John, Nathaniel, Mary, and Joanna, the other six having died previously.

Children of William and Joanna (Sheaffe) Chittenden:

1. *Thomas*, of whom further.
2. Elizabeth, married, June 16, 1657, Thomas Wright.
3. Nathaniel, married Sarah, whose surname is unrecorded.
4 John, married Hannah Fletcher.

5. Mary, married, October 4, 1670, John Leete, eldest son of Governor Leete.
6. Hannah, born November 15, 1649, died in 1650.
7. Joseph (twin), born April 14, 1652, died in infancy.
8. Hannah (twin), born April 14, 1652, died September 13, 1674.
9. Deborah, born December 12, 1653, died September 16, 1674.
10. Joanna.

(Alvan Talcott: *Chittenden Family: William Chittenden of Guilford Connecticut, and His Descendants,* pp. 5-8, 12. Munsell: *American Ancestry,* Vol. V, p. 16. *Commemorative Biographical Record of New Haven, Connecticut,* Vol. II, p. 857; Vol. XXII, p. 161. *New Haven Colonial Records,* p. 417. R. D. Smith: *The History of Guilford, Connecticut,* pp. 27, 71, 72, 186. J. Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. I, p. 382.)

II

THOMAS CHITTENDEN, son of William and Joanna (Sheaffe) Chittenden, was probably born in England about 1635 and died at Guilford, Connecticut, 1683. Thomas Chittenden took the oath of fidelity at Guilford, May 4, 1654. He lived at the old homestead at Guilford and was a freeman there in 1669. On January 13, 1663, Thomas Chittenden, with his brother, John, and Andrew Leete, witnessed a deed from the Mohegan Indian, Uncas, to William Leete and Samuel Kitchell.

Thomas Chittenden married, about 1663, Joanna Jordan. (Jordan II.)

Children:

1. Samuel, born September 20, 1664, died January 15, 1694.
2. *William,* of whom further.
3. Joanna, born December 13, 1668, died January 14, 1672.
4. Abigail, born December 15, 1670; married Caleb Bennett.
5. Thomas, born January 12, 1674, died in 1722, unmarried.
6. Mehitable, born in 1675.
7. Josiah, born in 1677, died August 28, 1759; married, January 8, 1707, Hannah Sherman.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 13, 16, 21-23. Munsell: *American Ancestry,* Vol. V, p. 16. R. D. Smith: *The History of Guilford, Connecticut,* pp. 27, 71, 72, 186.)

III

WILLIAM CHITTENDEN, son of Thomas and Joanna (Jordan) Chittenden, was born October 5, 1666, and died at Guilford, Connecticut, August 11,

1738, "aged 72 years." Like many of his neighbors, William Chittenden was a farmer.

William Chittenden married (first) Hannah, whose surname is not recorded, who died January 31, 1703. He married (second), Elizabeth, whose surname has not been found.

Children of the first marriage:

1. *Ebenezer,* of whom further.
2. Hannah, born in January, 1703, died July 1, 1773; married (first), December 31, 1728, Josiah Bishop; (second) Samuel Fitch.

Children of the second marriage:

3. William, born in 1706, died January 14, 1786, at Guilford; married (first), April 16, 1729, Rachel White; (second), April 29, 1754, Sarah Stevens.
4. Rebecca, born in 1708, died young.
5. Jared, born in 1710, died young.
6. Thankful, died January 12, 1757; married, October 13, 1751, as his second wife, Caleb Benton.

(*Ibid.* Munsell: *American Ancestry,* Vol. V, p. 16.)

IV

EBENEZER CHITTENDEN, son of William and Hannah Chittenden, was born at Guilford, Connecticut, August 31, 1699, and died August 8, 1756, at East Guilford, where he had moved during the early settlement of the town.

Ebenezer Chittenden married, March 21, 1723, Mary Johnson. (Johnson III.)

Children:

1. Elizabeth, born February 7, 1725, died in infancy.
2. Ebenezer, born September 11, 1726, died May 11, 1812; married (first), October 25, 1749, Hannah Meigs (Meigs V, Child 2); (second) Elizabeth Parmelee.
3. Elishaba, born January 16, 1728; married Silvanus Evarts.
4. *Thomas,* of whom further.
5. Timothy, born November 15, 1732, died February 16, 1816; married, April 20, 1758, Rebecca Skinner.
6. Abigail, born September 4, 1734, died July 26, 1782; married, February 12, 1761, Nathaniel Dudley.
7. Bethuel, born December 10, 1736, died in infancy.
8. Mary, born July 4, 1738, died in infancy.

9. Rev. Bethuel (again), born October 24, 1739, died November 5, 1809; married Deborah Strong, who died November 13, 1810.
10. Mary, born May 25, 1742; married Abel Buell.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 16, 21, 32, 35, 36. Munsell: *American Ancestry*, Vol. V, p. 16.)

V

GOVERNOR THOMAS CHITTENDEN, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Johnson) Chittenden, was born at East Guilford, Connecticut, January 6, 1730, and died at Williston, Vermont, August 25, 1797. After his common school education he had an adventure at sea, sailing as a common sailor on a merchant vessel, and being captured by a French man-of-war. He finally reached home, and at the age of twenty-one years established himself at Salisbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, where he became prosperous and prominent, and held important civil and military offices. He was a famous colonel of militia, and represented Salisbury in the Connecticut Legislature for six years. He was major of the 14th Regiment from 1767 to 1770, and lieutenant-colonel, 1770-73. In May, 1774, he removed to the New Hampshire Grants, now the State of Vermont. He purchased a tract of several thousand acres of land in the wilderness which was later the township of Williston. After clearing the land, he built a log house to accommodate his large family and employees, and was progressing nicely when the Revolutionary War came. He was appointed president of the Committee of Safety, in 1777, and was soon forced to move to a position less exposed to the enemy. He took a prominent part in the measures to form a separate government for Vermont, and in 1777 was its first Governor, holding this office, save for one year, until his death. Among the difficulties which beset Vermont was the threatened invasion of the State by the British forces in Canada. Governor Chittenden pursued a policy which saved the State from invasion, and finally secured its admission to the Union. While he was Governor, he wrote the following letter to General Washington upon the course and policy of Vermont in the Revolutionary War. The letter is as follows:

ARLINGTON, NOV. 14, 1781.

SIR.—The peculiar situation and circumstances with which this state, for several years last past, has been attended, induces me to address your Excellency on a subject which mostly concerns her interests, and may have its influence on the common cause of the states of America. Placing the highest confidence in your Excellency's patriot-



Governor Thomas Chittenden . Monument

From photograph taken by . Mrs. Everett L. Bray



ism in the cause of liberty, and disposition to do right and justice in every part of America (who have by arms supported their rights against the lawless power of Great Britain) I herein transmit the measure by which this state has conducted her policy, for the security of its frontiers; and as the design and end of it was set on foot, and has ever since been prosecuted on an honorable principle (as the consequences will fully evince). I do it with full confidence that your Excellency will not improve it to the disadvantage of this truly patriotic suffering state; although this substance has been communicated by Captain Ezra Hicock, employed by Major General Lincoln, by your Excellency's particular direction, and who, arrived here with the resolutions of Congress of the seventh day of August last, which approved in some measure favorable to this state. I then disclosed to him the measures this state had adopted for her security, which I make no doubt has by him been delivered to your Excellency, and though I do not hesitate that you are well satisfied of the real attachment of the government of this state to the common cause, I esteem it nevertheless, my duty to this state, and the common cause at large, to lay before your Excellency, in writing the heretofore critical situation of this State, and the management of its policy, that it may operate in your Excellency's mind as a barrier against clamorous aspersions of its numerous (and in many instances, potent) adversaries. It is the misfortune of this state to join on the frontier of Quebec, and the waters of the Lake Champlain, which affords an easy passage for the enemy to make a descent with a formidable army on its frontiers, and into the neighborhood of several states of New York, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts, who have severally laid claims, in part or in whole, to this state, and who have used every art which they could devise to divide her citizens, to set Congress against her, and finally, to overturn the Government, and share its territory among them. The repeated applications of this state to the Congress of the United States to be admitted into the Federal Union with them upon the liberal principles of paying a just proportion of the expenses of the war with Great Britain have been rejected, and resolutions passed *ex parte* tending to create schisms in the state and thereby embarrass its efforts in raising men and money for the defence of her frontiers and discountenancing the every existence of the state. Every article belonging to the United States, even the pick axes and spades, has been by the commissioners ordered out of the state at a time when she was erecting a line of forts on her frontiers. At the same time the state of New York evacuated the post of Skemsborough for the avowed purpose of exposing this state to the ravages of the common enemy.

The British officers in New York, being acquainted with the public disputes between this and the claiming states, and between Congress and this state, made overtures to General Allen in a letter projecting that Vermont should be a colony under the crown of Great Britain, endeavoring at the same time to draw the people of Vermont into their interest. The same day General Allen received this letter (which was in August 1780) he laid it before me and my council, who, under critical circumstances of the state, advised that no answer either oral or written, should be returned, and that the letter be safely deposited till further consideration, to which General Allen consented. A few months after he received a second letter from the enemy and some council advised that General Allen should send bothe letters to Congress (enclosed in a letter under his signature) which he did in hopes that Congress would admit Vermont into the Union, but they had not the desired effect.

In the fall of the year 1780 the British made a descent up the Lake Champlain and captured the forts George and Ann, and appeared in force on the lake. This caused the militia of this state most generally to go forth to defend it. Thus the militia were encamped against the enemy near six weeks when General Allen received a flag from them with an answer to my letter dated the preceding July to General Haldemand, on the subject of an exchange of prisoners. The flag was delivered to General Allen from the Commanding officer of the enemy, who was there at Crown Point, with proposals for a truce with the state of Vermont during the negotiating the exchange of prisoners. General Allen sent back a flag of his to the commanding officer of the British agreeing to the truce, provided he would extend the same to the frontier parts of the state of New York which was complied with, and a truce took place which lasted about three weeks. It was chiefly owing to the military powers of the militia of this state and the including the state of New York in the truce, that Albany and Schenectady did not fall a sacrifice to the ambition of the enemy that campaign.

Previous to the retreating of the enemy into winter quarters Colonel Allen and Major Fay were commissioned to negotiate the proposed exchange of prisoners. They proceeded so far as to treat with the British commissioners on the subject of their mission during which time they were interchangeably entertained with politics, which they treated in an affable manner, as I have been told, but nothing was settled; and the campaign was ended without the effusion of blood.

The cabinet council, in the canvas of the succeeding winter, finding that the enemy in Canada were about seven thousand strong, and that Vermont must needs be their object in the ensuing campaign, circular

letters were therefore sent from the supreme executive authority of this state to the claiming states before mentioned, demanding of them to relinquish their claims to this state, and inviting them to join in a solid union and confederation against the common enemy. Letters were also sent to your Excellency and to the states of Connecticut and Rhode Island, and (one) of them stated the extreme circumstances of this state, and employed their aid and alliance, giving them withal to understand that it was out of the power of this state to lay in magazines and support a body of men sufficient to defend this state against the force of the enemy. But to these letters there has been no manner of answer returned.

From all of which it appeared that this state was devoted to destruction by the sword of the common enemy. It appeared to be the more unjustifiable that the state of Vermont should be thus forsaken inasmuch as her citizens struck the first offensive blow against British usurpation by putting the continent in possession of Ticonderoga and more than two hundred pieces of cannon with Crown Point, St. Johns, and all Lake Champlain; their exertions in defeating General Carlton in his attempt to raise the siege of St. Johns; their assistance in penetrating Canada; their valor in the battles of Hubbardton, Bennington, and the landing near Ticonderoga; assisting in the capture of General Burgoyne; and by being the principal barrier against the power of the enemy in Canada ever since.

That the citizens of this state have, by nature, an equal right to liberty and independency with the citizens of America in general cannot be disputed and that they have merited it from the United States, by their exertions with them in bringing about the present glorious revolution, is as evident a truth as any other which respects the acquired right of any community. Generosity, merit and gratitude, all conspire in vindicating the independence of Vermont, but notwithstanding the arguments which have been exhibited in sundry pamphlets in favor of Vermont, which have been abundantly satisfactory to the impartial part of mankind, it has been in the power of her external enemies to deprive her of union confederation, or any equal advantage in defending themselves against the common enemy. The winter being thus spent in fruitless attempts to form alliances and no advantages were procured in favor of this state except that Massachusetts withdrew her claims on condition that the United States would concede the independence of Vermont; but that if they would not, they would have *their* smack at the South end of its territory. Still New York and New Hampshire were strenuously opposed to the independence of Vermont, and every stratagem in their power to divide and subdivide her citizens were exerted, imagining that their influence in

Congress, and the certain destruction (as they supposed) of the inhabitants of this state by the common enemy, could not fail of finally accomplishing their wishes.

In this juncture of affairs, the cabinet of Vermont projected the extension of their claims of jurisdiction upon the state of New Hampshire and New York, as well to quiet their own internal divisions occasioned by the machinations of those two governments as to make them experience the evils of intestine broils, and strengthen this state against insult. The legislature accordingly extended their jurisdiction to the eastward of Connecticut River to the old Mason (Muson) line, and to the westward to the Hudson River; but in the articles of union reformed the determination of the boundary line of Vermont and the respective claiming states to the final decision of Congress, or such other tribunal as might be mutually agreed upon by the contending governments. These were the principal political movements of the last winter. The last campaign opened with a gloomy aspect to the discerning citizen of this state, being destitute of adequate resources and without any alliance, and that from its local situation to Canada, obliged to encounter the whole force of that province or give up its claim to independence and run away.

Vermont being thus down to desperation by the injustice of those who should have been her friends was obliged to adopt policy in room of power, and on the first day of May last, Colonel Ira Allen was sent to Canada to further negotiate the business of exchange of prisoners, who agreed on a time and place, and other particulars relating to the exchange. While he was transacting that business, and entertained with political matters, which necessity obliged him to honor in that every manner which might serve the interests of this state in its extreme critical situation and though its consequences might not be injurious to the United States. The plan succeeded, the frontiers of this state were not invaded and Lord George Germen's letter wrought upon Congress and procured that from them which the public virtue of this people could not. In the month of July last Joseph Fay was sent to the British shipping on Lake Champlain, who completed an exchange of a number of prisoners who were delivered at Shunsborough in September last, at which time and place Colonel Ira Allen and Major Fay had a conference with the British commissioners and no damage had as yet occurred to this or the United States from this quarter. And in the month of October last the enemy appeared in force at Crown Point and Ticonderoga but (manœuvered) out of their expedition, and were returned into winter quarters in Canada with great safety; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the prophet: "I will put my hook in their nose, and turn them back by

the way which they came and they shall not come into this city (*alias* Vermont)" saith the Lord. It remains that I congratulate your Excellency and participate with you in the joy of capturing the haughty Cornwallis and his army, and assure your Excellency that there are no gentlemen in America who enjoy the glorious victory more than the gentlemen of this state, and him who has the honor to subscribe himself your Excellency's devoted and most obedient, humble servant.

(Signed) THOMAS CHITTENDEN.

His Excellency General Washington.

At the time of the admission of Vermont into the Union, General Washington observed, in 1791, that "Governor Chittenden deserved well of his country for the wisdom, patriotism and firmness he had displayed in managing the affairs of his adopted state." Governor Chittenden has been called "the father of Williston," and a granite monument was erected to his memory at Williston, August 19, 1896. by the State of Vermont. It has been said of him that he was a man of simple habits with a strong and active mind, an abundance of practical knowledge, and almost unerring judgment.

Governor Chittenden married, October 4, 1749, Elizabeth Meigs. (Meigs VI.) Children:

1. Mabel, born July 10, 1750; married Thomas Barney, Esq.
2. Noah, born October 26, 1753, died at Jericho, Vermont, in 1834; married Sally Fassett.
3. Mary, married Jonas Galusha, Governor of Vermont for nine years.
4. Hannah, married General Isaac Clark, distinguished for service in the War of 1812.
5. Betty, born February 17, 1761; married James Hill.
6. Beulah, born May 23, 1762; married (first) Elijah Galusha; (second) Colonel Matthew Lyon. Matthew Lyon, Vermont's fighting Congressman after representing Vermont in Congress was chosen Representative from Kentucky and was nominated by the President the territorial delegate to Congress from Arkansas. It was Lyon's vote in 1800 that broke the tie in the Presidential election and made Jefferson President instead of Burr, this being the only time in our history when Vermont was the pivotal State.
7. Martin, born March 12, 1763, died September 5, 1840, at Williston, Vermont; was Governor of Vermont in 1814-15; married Anna Bentley.

8 *Giles,* of whom further.

9. Truman, born August 3, 1770, died September 5, 1840; married Lucy Jones.
10. Electa, born July 27, 1773; married Jacob Spofford.

(Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* pp. 177, 511. B. C. Steiner: *A History of the Plantation of Menunkatunk and the Original Town of Guilford, Connecticut,* p. 483. Munsell: *American Ancestry,* Vol. V, p. 16. *A History of the Town of Williston,* pp. 35, 36. Alvan Talcott: *Chittenden Family: William Chittenden of Guilford, Connecticut, and His Descendants,* pp. 33-35, 58-60. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer,* Vol. I, p. 907. H. B. Meigs: *The Descendants of Vincent Meigs,* pp. 20, 194. Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. IV, pp. 85-86. L. L. Johnson: *Guilford, the Story of an Old Town.* Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

VI

COLONEL GILES CHITTENDEN, son of Governor Thomas and Elizabeth (Meigs) Chittenden, was born July 30, 1768, and died in March, 1819. He was a farmer and "settled on the Williston side of the river below his father's place." He served as a town representative and as colonel of the militia.

Colonel Giles Chittenden married, April 5, 1790, Mary or Polly Hawley. (Second Hawley Line VI.)

Children:

1. Elizabeth Ann, born in May, 1791, died January 5, 1808.
2. Florilla, born December 14, 1792, died January 8, 1878; married Isaac Hyde.
3. Mary, born August 7, 1794, died December 24, 1820.
4. Eli, born January 26, 1796, at Burlington, Vermont; married Charlotte (Moore) Sinclair.
5. Harvey, born December 25, 1798.
6. Minerva, born January 21, 1801, died September 15, 1848; married Hiram Burnham and lived in Kalamazoo, Michigan.
7. *Lucy Marilla,* of whom further.
8. Emily, born August 2, 1805, died in infancy.
9. Noah, born January 4, 1808, died December 3, 1864; married Sarah Miller.
10. Nelson Harvey, born July 17, 1810; married Caroline Reed; children:
    i. Giles Eli, married Emily Parsons; child:
        a. Gertrude, married (first) a Mr. Sharpe and had five daughters.
    ii. Henry Hudson, married Ella Chamberlain; children:
        a. Carrie, a missionary in China.
        b. Mary, deceased.

iii. George, married Milly Wager, sister of Mrs. John J. Carton; children:
  a. Cornelia Florilla, married Alfred Frehe; children, surnamed Frehe:
    (1) Evelyn.
    (2) Frances.
    (3) Alfred J.
    (4) George.
  b. May, married Frederick Cowell.

iv. Charlotte Elizabeth, married (first) Howard S. Fee, son of Rev. John Gregg Fee, founder of Berea College; (second) a Mr. Bogue.

11. Ossian Hawley, born January 22, 1812, died in youth.
12. Giles, married Beulah, surname not known.

(The Salisbury Association: *Historical Collections Relating to the Town of Salisbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut,* Vol. II, p. 56. Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* pp. 176, 177, 184, 185. Alvan Talcott: *Chittenden Family: William Chittenden of Guilford, Connecticut, and His Descendants,* p. 59. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer,* Vol. I, p. 907.)

VII

LUCY MARILLA CHITTENDEN, daughter of Colonel Giles and Mary (Hawley) Chittenden, was born January 12, 1803, and died December 16, 1879. She married (first) John Mitchell. by whom she had one son, Ossian Mitchell, who married Susan Walton and had two children, Charles Eli Mitchell, who married Bessie Kent, and had one son, Kent Ossian Mitchell; and Mary Marilla Mitchell, who married Darwin P. Kingsley, president of the New York Life Insurance Company, and left one son, Walton Pearl Kingsley. She married (second) Dr. Anselm Bray. (Bray IV.)

(Elias S. Hawley: *The Hawley Record,* pp. 184, 185.)

Hawley

(Line Two)

FOR Introduction and Generation I, see First Hawley Line.

II

SAMUEL HAWLEY, son of Joseph and Katharine (Birdseye) Hawley, was born 1647-48 and died August 25, 1734. His will was dated April 15, 1734, and proved September 24, 1734. An abstract of it follows: "I give unto Patience, my well-beloved wife, all my movable estate for her to use and dispose of as she shall think fit, both in life and at death." Samuel came to Stratford, Connecticut, with his parents about 1650 and established his home there. He followed the occupation of farming, but also had extensive dealings in real estate. According to a list of proprietors in 1699, he was then the largest owner of undivided lands, or commonage, except for three, in Stratford. He continued to accumulate land but redistributed it among his children, making them quite independent. Samuel Hawley was one of the thirty-six original proprietors of the township of Newtown, Connecticut, which was organized in May, 1708. He was a prominent man in the affairs of the town and church. In 1690, he was elected representative to the Colonial Assembly and served there eight times during the next eighteen years. His youngest brother, John, was elected in 1702 and served at different times until the year 1725. Thus including the terms of their father, during sixty-six years some member of the Hawley family had been elected fifty-seven times from Stratford.

Samuel Hawley married (first) Mary Thompson, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Welles) Thompson. He married (second) Patience (Nichols) Hubbell, widow of Lieutenant John Hubbell, who was killed, 1690, in the Indian massacre at Schenectady.

Children of first marriage:

1. Samuel, born May 14, 1674, died in 1754; married, May 14, 1702, Bethia Clarke.
2. Captain Joseph, born June 6, 1675, died November 20, 1752; married, June 7, 1697, Elizabeth Wilcoxson.
3. Thomas, born July 30, 1678, died May 6, 1722; married, October, 1701, Joanna Booth.
4. Matthew, born November 7, 1680; married Joanna Clarke.
5. Ebenezer, born February 25, 1682, died before 1717.
6. Jehiel, born April 5, 1685, died July 19, 1727; married, December 13, 1708, Hope Stowe.
7. Elizabeth, born March 30, 1687, died November 3, 1765; married, December 19, 1706, Lieutenant Charles Wolcott.

Children of second marriage:

8. *Ephraim,* of whom further.
9. Catherine, born in 1693, died February, 1696.
10. Stephen, born in 1695, died in 1790; married, July 21, 1720, Mary DeForest.
11. Benjamin, born in 1696, died May 8, 1765; married (first), February 13, 1724, Mary Nichols; (second) Experience Dibble.
12. Mary, born in 1699: married Josiah Hubbell.
13. Nathaniel, born in 1701, died January 7, 1754; married, December 12, 1723, Mary Ufford.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 2, 3, 439, 440, 453. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LXXX, p. 301. Samuel Orcutt: *History of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut,* Vol. II, pp. 1212, 1213. Family records.)

III

EPHRAIM HAWLEY, son of Samuel and Patience (Nichols-Hubbell) Hawley, was born in 1692, and died at Arlington, Vermont, in 1771. In 1717, Ephraim's father deeded to him 172 acres of land at "White Plain," now in Trumbull, Connecticut. He was of Stratford, in 1727, but in 1728 he was of Newtown, Connecticut, and in 1733 of New Milford. In 1727, he was one of a committee appointed to erect a schoolhouse. On December 9, 1728, he was chosen as a selectman. He became a large landholder in that part of New Milford which is now Bridgewater. Several of his children having removed to Arlington, Vermont, he went there and lived with them until his death.

Ephraim Hawley married, October 5, 1711, Sarah Curtis.

Children:

1. *Jehiel,* of whom further.
2. Captain Matthew, married (first), December 4, 1737, Abigail Noble, who died in 1738; married (second), December 3, 1740, Hannah Buck.
3. Ephraim, died in 1750, or before; married Ann Chapman.
4. Nathan, married, November 8, 1733, Keziah Bunnell.
5. Patience, married, March 25, 1742, Consider Hulburt.
6. Abel, born in 1720, died October 16, 1797; married (second) Bethia Curtis.
7. David, baptized July 29, 1722; married Ruth, whose surname is not known.
8. Josiah, born in 1731, died October 22, 1791; married, February 8, 1753, Hannah Warner.
9. Gideon, baptized June 6, 1734; married, October 30, 1755, Elizabeth Love, a widow.
10. Phebe, baptized April 12, 1739; married, March 20, 1754, Abijah Hurd.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 2, 3, 176, 177, 453, 506. Samuel Orcutt: *History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport,* Vol. II, pp. 1212-14.)

IV

CAPTAIN JEHIEL HAWLEY, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Curtis) Hawley, was born at Stratford, Connecticut, in 1712, and died at Shelburne, Vermont, November 2, 1777. About the year 1732, Jehiel settled with his father in the southeastern part of New Milford, now Bridgewater, Connecticut. After living there for thirty-two years, in 1764 he removed to Arlington, Vermont, with his father and brother, Josiah. There they became leading landholders. Jehiel was a captain in the militia, and for several years was a representative in the General Assembly for the town of Milford. He was annually chosen reader of the Episcopal Church in Roxbury, Connecticut, for twelve years. This office he continued to hold after he removed to Arlington, Vermont. He was called the founder of the Episcopal Church in that town. In connection with disputes over land claims of New York and Vermont, Jehiel was sent to England as agent for Vermont. During the Revolution he remained loyal to the King and joined Burgoyne's army. After its defeat he set out for Canada, though he had been invited to Arlington, and died on his way at Shelburne, Vermont.

Captain Jehiel Hawley married (first), March 30, 1731, Sarah Dunning, born August 14, 1713; (second) Abra Hubbell.

Children:

1. *Andrew,* of whom further.
2. Phebe, born July 1, 1734; married John Treat.
3. Anna, born November 26, 1736; married Phineas Hurd.
4. Abijah, born January 30, 1738, died April 20, 1832; married, January 1, 1785, but the name of his wife is not known.
5. Mary, born March 24, 1739.
6. Jeptha, born September 29, 1740; married, December 26, 1762, Esther Castle.
7. Ruth, born August 19, 1742; married, February 23, 1761, Abel Mix.
8. Jehiel, born September 16, 1744.
9. Curtis, born April 24, 1747; married Hannah French.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 176, 506, 507. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer,* Vol. I, p. 132.)

V

ANDREW HAWLEY, son of Captain Jehiel and Sarah (Dunning) Hawley, was born June 22, 1732, and died June 24, 1801, at Arlington, Vermont. He married, January 2, 1757, Ann Hard, daughter of James and Hannah (Kimberly) Hard, born in 1735 and died February 28, 1827.

Children:

1. Eli, born at New Milford, Connecticut, November 20, 1757, died January 19, 1850; married, November 4, 1787, widow Mary (Jeffers) McGeer.
2. Philo, born July 3, 1759, died November 2, 1856; married, December 30, 1784, name of mate unknown.
3. Zadoc Hard, born June 15, 1761, died in October, 1814; married, August 24, 1786, Rhoda Everts.
4. Adoniram, born at New Milford, August 28, 1763, died February 24, 1788.
5. Jehiel, born May 31, 1765; married Amanda Case.
6. Sarah Ann, born September 28, 1767, died July 2, 1857; married (first), January 15, 1789, Samuel Stone; married (second), March 2, 1810, Gould Buck.
7. *Mary,* of whom further.
8. Andrew, born October 15, 1772, at Arlington, Vermont, died July 9, 1825; married Urania Leonard.
9. Elijah, born November 17, 1774, at Arlington, Vermont, died February 1, 1858; married (first) Martha Mages; (second) Eunice Perry.

10. Lucy, born June 5, 1777, at Arlington, Vermont, died November 30, 1836; married Samuel Baker.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 176, 177. Hemenway: *Vermont Historical Gazetteer,* Vol. I, pp. 132, 134.)

VI

MARY or POLLY HAWLEY, daughter of Andrew and Ann (Hard) Hawley, was born in February, 1770. She married, April 5, 1790, Colonel Giles Chittenden. (Chittenden VI.) (*Ibid.*, pp. 176, 177, 511.)



MEIGS ARMS

Arms—Or, a chevron azure between three mascles gules, on a chief sable a greyhound courant argent.

Crest—A talbot's head erased argent, eared sable, collared or, under the collar two pellets fesseways, three acorns erect, issuing from the top of the head proper.

Motto—Semper paratus.

(Crozier: *General Armory.* G. N. Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. II, p. 511.)

Meigs

I



INCENT MEIGS, the first of this line to be of record, was probably born in Devonshire, England, about 1583, and died at Hammonassett (now Madison), Connecticut, December 1, 1658. His will was dated September 2, 1658, and probated December 2, 1658. He sailed, with his three sons, for Weymouth, Massachusetts, from Weymouth, England, in 1634. Later, in 1644, he moved to New Haven, Connecticut. In 1653 he went to Hammonassett (now Madison), where he died. He was the first person buried in East Guilford.

Vincent Meigs married, in 1606, a Miss Churchill.

Children:

1. Vincent, born in England, in 1609, died November 3, 1700.
2. *John (1),* of whom further.
3. Mark, born in England, 1614, will probated in 1673; married Avis, whose surname is not of record.

(Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. II, p. 511. H. B. Meigs: *Descendants of Vincent Meigs,* 1935 edition, p. 6.)

II

JOHN (1) MEIGS, son of Vincent and ——— (Churchill) Meigs, was born near Bradford, England, February 29, 1612, and died at Killingworth, January 4, 1672. He warned the regicides Whalley and Goffe of their intended apprehension and aided in their concealment and escape.

John (1) Meigs married, in 1632, Tamazin Fry, of Weymouth, England.

Children:

1. Mary, born at Weymouth, England, in 1633, died April 30, 1703; married, March 3, 1653, William Stevens, son of John Stevens, of Guilford, Connecticut.

MEIGS

Arms—Or, a chevron azure between three mascles gules, on a chief sable a greyhound courant argent.

Crest—A talbot's head erased argent, eared sable, collared or, under the collar two pellets fesseways, three acorns erect, issuing from the top of the head proper.

Motto—Semper paratus.

(Crozier: *General Armory.* G. N. Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. II, p. 511.)

WILLARD

Arms—Argent a chevron ermine between three flasks proper.

Crest—A griffin's head erased or.

Motto—Gaudet patientia duris.

(Matthews: *American Armoury and Blue Book.*)

BUSHNELL

Arms—Argent, five fusils in fesse gules, in chief three mullets sable.

Crest—On a ducal coronet a wivern, sans feet.

Motto—Dum spiro spero. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

ROYALL

Arms—Argent, three garbs gules. (Bolton: *American Armory.*)



Meigs



Willard



Bushnell



Royall

2. Elizabeth, probably born in America, about 1635; married, in 1650, Richard Hubbell, of Stratford, Connecticut.
3. Concurrence, died October 9, 1708; married Henry Crane, of Killingworth, Connecticut.
4. *John (2),* of whom further.
5. Tryal, born in 1646, died in 1690; married, in 1668, Andrew Ward, of Killingworth, Connecticut.

(Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. II, p. 512. H. B. Meigs: *Descendants of Vincent Meigs,* 1935 edition, pp. 7-8.)

III

JOHN (2) MEIGS, son of John (1) and Tamazin (Fry) Meigs, was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, February 28, 1641, and died November 9, 1713. About 1660, he removed to Guilford, and on December 7, 1685, he was one of the twelve patentees of that town. From 1696 to 1713, he was deacon of the First Church of Guilford.

John (2) Meigs married (first), March 7, 1665, Sarah Wilcoxson. (Wilcoxson II.) He married (second) Lydia Crittenden, of Guilford, died December, 1729, who was the widow of Isaac Crittenden.

Children of first marriage:

1. Sarah, born February 14, 1667, died April 8, 1688; married, January 11, 1685, Daniel Bartlett, of Guilford, Connecticut.
2. John, born November 11, 1670, died December 19, 1718; married, July 20, 1694, Rebecca Hand.
3. *Janna (1),* of whom further.
4. Ebenezer, born September 19, 1675, died before 1712; married, October 7, 1700, Mercy Weeks.
5. Hannah, born February 25, 1678; married Jeremiah Foster, of Long Island.
6. Hester, born November 10, 1680.
7. Mindwell, born in 1682, died March 31, 1762; married, October 8, 1702, Samuel Crittenden, of Guilford.
8. Sarah (again). (*Ibid.*)

IV

CAPTAIN JANNA (1) MEIGS, son of John (2) and Sarah (Wilcoxson) Meigs, was born at East Guilford, Connecticut, December 27, 1672, and died June 5, 1739. He was Deputy Governor of the Colony, and during the years 1716, 1717, 1718 and 1726 was a member of the Connecticut Legislature. From

1722 to 1733, inclusive, he was justice of the peace of New Haven Colony. He was captain of the Guilford trainband and of a company in Queen Anne's wars.

Captain Janna (1) Meigs married, May 18, 1698, Hannah Willard. (Willard III.)

Children:

1. *Janna (2),* of whom further.
2. Captain Josiah, born May 14, 1701, died December 26, 1774; married, June 14, 1727, Mary Hand, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Wright) Hand.
3. Captain Jehiel, born June 11, 1703, died March 23, 1780; married, September 27, 1736, Lucy Bartlett.
4. Hannah, born August 13, 1705, died May 20, 1727.
5. Return (see Meigs Family of Ohio).
6. Hester, born December 19, 1709; married, in 1733, Stephen Bishop.
7. Silence (twin), born January 5, 1712, died January 9, 1712.
8. Submit (twin), born January 5, 1712, died January 16, 1712.
9. Timothy, born September 19, 1713, died September 14, 1751; married, September 27, 1735, Mary French, died March 15, 1788, daughter of John French, and granddaughter of the first rector of Yale University.
10. Eunice, born October 19, 1715.

(Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. II, pp. 512, 515. H. B. Meigs: *Descendants of Vincent Meigs,* 1935 edition, pp. 9, 13, 14.)

V

LIEUTENANT JANNA (2) MEIGS, son of Captain Janna (1) and Hannah (Willard) Meigs, was born April 17, 1699, and died February 12, 1772. He lived in Salisbury, Connecticut, and was a lieutenant as is shown by his tombstone.

Lieutenant Janna (2) Meigs married, May 13, 1724, Elizabeth Dudley, daughter of Ebenezer Dudley, of Guilford.

Children:

1. Sybil, born April 25, 1725; married Joseph Bradley, of Sunderland, Vermont.
2. Hannah, born November 20, 1727, died February 15, 1751; married, October 25, 1749, Ebenezer Chittenden, of New Haven, Connecticut. (Chittenden IV, Child 2.)
3. Nathaniel, born August 6, 1729.
4. *Elizabeth,* of whom further.

5. Esther, born March 19, 1734, died September 8, 1809; married, November 9, 1757, Ezra Wilcox, of Madison, Connecticut.
6. Prudence, born January 12, 1737; married a Mr. Ward.
7. Janna, born February 17, 1739; married, January 16, 1764, Rebecca Whiting, of Wallingford, Connecticut.
8. Simeon, born July 13, 1741; served in Kirtland's regiment during the Revolutionary War; enlisted from Salisbury, May 5, 1777, for the war.
9. Bezai, born March 11, 1746. He was of Albany, New York. He served during the Revolution in the 1st and 2d Regiments of the Line, and also in the 8th Regiment of Militia of Albany County, New York. He married Jamima Von Boskerk, widow of William Von Loan, of Athens, New York.

(Mackenzie: *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. II, pp. 515, 516.)

VI

ELIZABETH MEIGS, daughter of Lieutenant Janna (2) and Elizabeth (Dudley) Meigs, was born October 17, 1731, and died October 14, 1817. She married Governor Thomas Chittenden. (Chittenden V.) (*Ibid.,* p. 516.)

Meigs

Family in Ohio

AN important and interesting Meigs Family connection descends from Return Meigs. (Meigs IV, Child 5.)

I

RETURN MEIGS, son of Captain Janna (1) and Hannah (Willard) Meigs, was born March 16, 1708, and died June 22, 1782. He was of Middletown, Connecticut. In 1745 he was a lieutenant of the 2d Company, in the 6th Connecticut Regiment. Two years later, in 1747, he was elected a representative to the General Assembly.

Return Meigs married (first), February 1, 1732-33, Elizabeth Hamlin, died September 17, 1762, daughter of Jabez Hamlin, of Middletown, Connecticut. He married (second), March 25, 1763, Mrs. Jane Doane, a widow.

Children, all of the first marriage:

1. Elisha, born January 15, 1734, died October 10, 1736.
2. Janna, born September 29, 1735, died October 4, 1736.
3. Elizabeth, born July 15, 1737, died April 16, 1740.
4. Elisha (again), born October 4, 1739, died December 22, 1739.
5. *Return Jonathan (1)*, of whom further.
6. John, born October 9, 1742, died October 28, 1751.
7. Giles, born October 29, 1744, died November 7, 1824; married (first), October 13, 1768, Experience Allen, died September 25, 1775; (second), June 8, 1777, Anna Pinto, died September 25, 1835.
8. Josiah, born November 1, 1746, died October 29, 1751.
9. Elizabeth (again), born January 25, 1748, died August 4, 1753.
10. Timothy, born February 28, 1750, died October 28, 1751.
11. Hannah, born November 21, 1751, died January 28, 1753.
12. John (again), born November 21, 1753, died November 24, 1826; married, January 18, 1781, Elizabeth Henshaw, died March 5, 1847. He served in the Revolutionary War as an ensign, January 1, 1777;

adjutant, April 22, 1778; lieutenant in Caleb Bull's company, May 16, 1778; captain in Colonel S. B. Webb's 3d Regiment of Connecticut Line from 1781 until the end of the war. He also saw service in the War of 1812 as lieutenant, captain and brigade major in the regular army.

13. Josiah (again), born August 21, 1757, died September 4, 1822; married, January 21, 1782, Clara, died August 13, 1849, daughter of Colonel John Benjamin, of Stratford, Connecticut. Josiah Meigs graduated from Yale in 1778 with a Bachelor of Arts degree. Later he was a professor there. Eventually he became the first president of the University of Georgia. He also was commissioner in the General Land Office at Washington, District of Columbia.

(H. B. Meigs: *Descendants of Vincent Meigs*, 1935 edition, pp. 14, 15, 24, 25, 26.)

II

COLONEL RETURN JONATHAN (1) MEIGS, son of Return and Elizabeth (Hamlin) Meigs, was born December 17, 1740, and died January 28, 1823. He was of Middletown, Connecticut. He saw much military service as before the Revolution he served as ensign, lieutenant, and captain in the Connecticut Militia. When the Revolution broke out, he marched with a company of men to Boston on the Lexington Alarm. Later he became colonel of the 6th Connecticut Infantry. When Arnold went on the ill-fated expedition to Quebec, Colonel Meigs accompanied him, and was captured in the assault on that town. However, later he was exchanged. When Wayne captured Stony Point, he was in that assault. Colonel Meigs on May 23-24, 1777, made a successful assault on Sag Harbor, Long Island. Here he captured and destroyed twelve enemy supply ships, killed six and captured ninety men and retired without the loss of a man. For this brilliant exploit, Congress voted him a handsome sword. When insurrection arose among the Connecticut troops, in consequence of the famine of 1780, he was active in quelling the unrest. After the Revolution he was one of the pioneer settlers of the Northwest Territory, having landed at the confluence of the Ohio and Muskingum rivers with the earliest emigrants. He was appointed Federal Agent to the Cherokees in Tennessee, where he died at Hiawassee.

Colonel Return Jonathan (1) Meigs married (first), February 14, 1764, Joanna Winborn, died October 30, 1773; (second), December 22, 1774, Grace Starr, died at Hiawassee, Tennessee, October 10, 1807.

Children of first marriage:

1. *Return Jonathan (2),* of whom further.
2. Joanna, born October 21, 1766; married Janna Hand, of East Guilford, Connecticut, son of Captain Joseph and Lucy (Meigs) Hand.
3. Mary, born January 12, 1769, died in 1799; married Rev. Mr. Miner.
4. John, born March 9, 1771, died July 4, 1808.

Children of second marriage:

5. Elizabeth, born November 22, 1775, died December 22, 1775.
6. Richard Montgomery, born October 4, 1777, died July 22, 1785.
7. Timothy, born September 28, 1782, died in 1815. (*Ibid.*)

III

GOVERNOR RETURN JONATHAN (2) MEIGS, son of Colonel Return Jonathan (1) and Joanna (Winborn) Meigs, was born at Middletown, Connecticut, November 17, 1765, and died at Marietta, Ohio, March 29, 1825. He graduated from Yale College in 1785, and three years later, in 1788, he was admitted to the bar. Shortly after his marriage he went into the wilderness of Ohio, and upon the organization of this territory as a State he was immediately elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. In 1804 he was made Colonel and Commandant of the upper part of the District of Louisiana. A year later he was made judge of the same territory with the seat of justice in St. Louis. His health failing in 1806, he returned to Ohio, and in 1807 was commissioned judge of the territory of Michigan. From 1810 to 1814 he was twice elected Governor of the State of Ohio. Besides this he was elected Supreme Judge of Ohio, and the United States Senator from Ohio. With all these honors to his credit, he added still another by serving as Postmaster-General in the Cabinet of President Madison.

Governor Return Jonathan (2) Meigs married, in 1788, Sophia Wright. A child was:

1. Mary Sophia, born January 1, 1793, died February 4, 1863. She married, about 1811-12, John G. Jackson, member of Congress from Virginia, serving in the Senate, and United States District Judge of Western Virginia. (*Ibid.,* pp. 38, 39.)

WILLARD ARMS

Arms—Argent, a chevron ermine between three flasks proper.
Crest—A griffin's head erased or.
Motto—Gaudet patientia duris.

(Matthews: *American Armoury and Blue Book.*)

Willard

WILLARD and Wellard are surnames of baptismal origin, "the son of Willihard." Although not confined to County Kent, it is chiefly in this district that the name was found. (Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

The Family in England

I

RICHARD WILLARD, first of his line of record, left a will dated 1558. A son was:

1. *Symon,* of whom further.

(Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

II

SYMON WILLARD, son of Richard Willard, was of Growherst, County Kent, and left a will dated 1584. He was buried in 1587.

Symon Willard married Elizabeth, whose surname is not of record.

Child:

1. *Richard,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

RICHARD WILLARD, son of Symon and Elizabeth Willard, was of Horsemonden, County Kent. In his will, dated 1616, he called himself yeoman.

Richard Willard married (first) Catherine; (second) Margery; (third) Joan.

Child of the third marriage:

1. *Simon,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

WILLARD

The Family in America

I

MAJOR SIMON WILLARD, son of Richard and Joan Willard, was baptized at Horsemonden, County Kent, England, April 7, 1605, and died at Charlestown, Massachusetts, April 24, 1676. He arrived at Cambridge, Massachusetts, from London, in May, 1634, with his wife and daughter, Mary. The next year he removed to the new settlement of Concord, so called to mean "the home of agreeing men," then, before 1661, to Lancaster. Before the Indians destroyed Groton, in 1676, to which he had removed a few years previous, he had established a retreat at Salem, where he was residing at the time of his death, which occurred while attending the session of the Court of Assistants at Charlestown.

He must have had military experience in England, for he was made lieutenant in 1637, captain in 1646, and in 1655 a major, at that time the highest rank in the Colonial Militia. He was the commander of the Colonial forces in Ninegret's war in 1654. He served as a representative to the General Court from 1636 to 1649, and was assistant from 1657 until his death. For his services to the government he received a grant of one thousand acres of land which he never took up, but gave to his daughter, Elizabeth, as a wedding present. His widow, Mary, "was compelled to petition for it" in the year of his death.

Major Simon Willard married (first), in England, Mary Sharpe, who was baptized October 16, 1614, daughter of Henry and Jane (Feylde) Sharpe, according to a tablet in the crypt of Canterbury Cathedral. He married (second) Elizabeth Dunster, sister of President Dunster, of Harvard College. He married (third) Mary Dunster, niece of President Dunster.

Children of first marriage:

1. Mary, died in youth.
2. Elizabeth, married, April 8, 1653, Robert Blood.
3. *Josiah*, of whom further.
4. Rev. Samuel, born at Concord, Massachusetts, January 31, 1640, died September 12, 1707; married (first), August 8, 1664, Abigail Sherman, daughter of Rev. John Sherman, of Watertown; (second), about 1679, Eunice Tyng, daughter of Edward Tyng. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1659, and was the pastor of the Old South Church in Boston and baptized Benjamin Franklin. He was the seventh president of Harvard College, serving from 1701 to 1707. From John, one of six children by his first marriage, was descended Rev. Joseph Willard, president of Harvard, 1781-1804.

5. Sarah, born June 27 or July 24, 1642; married, July 2, 1666, Nathaniel Howard, of Charlestown.
6. Abovehope, born October 30, 1646, died aged seventeen.
7. Simon, born November 23, 1649.

Children of second marriage:

8. Mary (again), born September 7 or 27, 1653; married, January 22, 1672, Cyprian Stevens.
9. Henry, born June 4, 1655.
10. John, born January or February 12, 1657.
11. Daniel, born December 29, 1658.

Children of third marriage:

12. Joseph, born January 4, 1661.
13. Benjamin, born in 1665.
14. Hannah, born October 6, 1666; married, May 23, 1693, Captain Thomas Brintnall, of Sudbury.
15. Jonathan, born December 14, 1669.
16. Elizabeth (again), died in infancy.
17. Dorothy, died in infancy.

(J. Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. IV, p. 554. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

II

JOSIAH WILLARD, son of Major Simon and Mary (Sharpe) Willard, was born at Concord, Massachusetts, about 1635, and died at Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1674. He was a schoolmaster at Hartford, Connecticut, later removing to Wethersfield, where he became a trader and passed the rest of his life.

Josiah Willard married, at Concord, Massachusetts, March 20, 1657, Hannah Hosmer, daughter of Thomas Hosmer, a distinguished citizen and one of the founders of Hartford, Connecticut. Thomas Hosmer, son of Stephen and Dorothy Hosmer, was born at Hawkhurst, County Kent, England, February 2, 1603, and died at Northampton, Massachusetts, April 12, 1687. He was in Cambridge, Massachusetts, as early as 1632, and resided on the south side of what was later Brattle Street. He was made a freeman May 6, 1635, and was a selectman the same year. The following year he removed to Hartford, Connecticut, where he received sixty acres of land in the distribution of 1639, his home lot being near the south end of what later became Governor Street. He was a townsman in 1643 and 1647; served as a deputy to the General Court sev-

eral times, and was a selectman in 1642 and 1646. By his will he gave £5 to a free school in Hartford "to be paid when there is such settled effectually." His name is fourteenth on the "Founder Monument" at Hartford. Thomas Hosmer married (first) Frances ———, who died in February, 1675, aged seventy-three. He married (second) Katherine Wilbur, widow of David Wilbur, of Northampton. A daughter of the first marriage was Hannah, mentioned above, who married (second) a Mr. Maltby.

Children of Josiah and Hannah (Hosmer) Willard:

1. Samuel, born September 19, 1658.
2. Josiah, born March 13, 1660.
3. Dorothy.
4. Simon.
5. Stephen.
6. Thomas.
7. John.
8. *Hannah,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* p. 554. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

III

HANNAH WILLARD, daughter of Josiah and Hannah (Hosmer) Willard, was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1674 and died January 4, 1749. She married Captain Janna (1) Meigs. (Meigs IV.) (*Ibid.,* p. 554.)

Wilcoxson

WILCOXSON, and its variants, Wilcock, Wilcocke, Wilcocks, Wilcockson, Wilcox, Wilcoxon, and Wilcoxen, are all of the same baptismal origin, "the son of William," from the nickname "will" and suffix "cock."

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

WILLIAM WILCOXSON, emigrant ancestor of the line, was born in England and died at Stratford, Connecticut, in 1652. He sailed from London in the ship "Planter" for Boston, Massachusetts. The ship's clearance papers named him as a linen weaver, aged thirty-four, his wife, Margaret, aged twenty-four, and son, John, aged two. He probably settled first at Concord, Massachusetts, but in 1647 he was a representative from Hartford, Connecticut. He later removed to Stratford, Connecticut, where he died.

William Wilcoxson married, in England, Margaret, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. John.
2. Joseph.
3. Samuel.
4. Obadiah.
5. Timothy.
6. Elizabeth, married, at Windsor, Connecticut, April 16, 1663, Henry Stiles.
7. Hannah, married, at Windsor, Connecticut, March 17, 1665, Daniel Hayden.
8. *Sarah,* of whom further.
9. Phebe, married, December 11, 1669, John Birdseye, Jr., of Stratford, Connecticut.

(J. Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. IV, p. 548.)

II

SARAH WILCOXSON, daughter of William and Margaret Wilcoxson, was born probably at Stratford, Connecticut, and died at Guilford, Connecticut, November 24, 1691. She married, as his first wife, John (2) Meigs. (Meigs III.) (*Ibid.*)

Johnson

JOHNS, Johnes, and Johnson, are surnames of baptismal origin, meaning "the son of John," originally spelled and pronounced "Jone."

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

DEACON WILLIAM JOHNSON, first of the line to be of record, died October 1, 1702. He was of Guilford, Connecticut, and an important man, as he was a representative to the General Court in 1665, and was for many years a deacon.

Deacon William Johnson married, July 2, 1651, Elizabeth Bushnell. (Bushnell III.)

Children:

1. Elizabeth, born in 1652; married, in 1674, Samuel Hall.
2. Hannah or Ann, born March 21, 1654; married, in 1680, John Fowler.
3. Mary, born February 21, 1657.
4. Sarah, born November 22, 1658, died in infancy.
5. Martha, born February 27, 1660, died in infancy.
6. Abigail, born October 24, 1661, died in infancy.
7. Mercy, born January 12, 1665.
8. Sarah (again), born August 13, 1667, died in infancy.
9. *Samuel,* of whom further.
10. Nathaniel, born April 17, 1672.

(J. Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. II, p. 558.)

II

SAMUEL JOHNSON, son of Deacon William and Elizabeth (Bushnell) Johnson, was born in Guilford, Connecticut, June 5, 1670. He married, November 7, 1694, Mary Sage, who was born in 1672 and died May 8, 1727, daughter of David Sage, of Middletown, Connecticut. David Sage was born in Wales

in 1639 and died at Middletown, Connecticut, in 1703, his will being dated March 27, 1703, in the probate office at Hartford. He first settled upon a tract of land, now part of the town of Cornwall, upon the banks of the Connecticut River, where some of his descendants yet reside. In 1652 he is of record in Middletown. David Sage married (first), in February, 1664, Elizabeth Kirby, daughter of John Kirby. He married (second), in 1673, Mary Wilcox. The children of the first marriage were: 1. David, born in 1665. 2. Elizabeth, born in 1670. 3. Mary, mentioned above.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Sage) Johnson:

1. William, born September 4, 1695, died in infancy.
2. Samuel, born October 14, 1696; a graduate of Yale College in 1714, a distinguished scholar who became president of King's College, now Columbia University, New York City.
3. *Mary,* of whom further.
4. David, born in 1700.
5. Elizabeth, born October 19, 1703, died in infancy.
6. Nathaniel, born April 17, 1705.
7. Abigail, born April 9, 1707.
8. William (again), born April 19, 1709.
9. Mercy, born December 19, 1710, died in infancy.
10. Elizabeth (again), born February 20, 1713, died in infancy.
11. Timothy, born in October, 1715, died at sixteen years of age.

(*Ibid.,* p. 557. Records in possession of the family, citing Cuyler Reynolds: *Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs,* Vol. II, p. 682.)

III

MARY JOHNSON, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Sage) Johnson, was born March 8, 1699, and died August 31, 1779. She married Ebenezer Chittenden. (Chittenden IV.)

(*Ibid.* Alvan Talcott: *Chittenden Family: William Chittenden of Guilford, Connecticut, and His Descendants,* Vol. V, p. 16.)

BUSHNELL ARMS

Arms—Argent, five fusils in fesse gules in chief three mullets sable.
Crest—On a ducal coronet a wivern, sans feet.
Motto—Dum spiro spero. (Crozier: *General Armory.*)

Bushnell

BUSHNELL is derived from its position in the locality, and signifies a "dweller at the bushy slope or corner." A John Bushnell, who died in 1701, was a famous sculptor of his day, and was a pupil of Thomas Burman. Among his first commissions were the statues of Charles I, Charles II, and of Sir Thomas Gresham for the Royal Exchange. Probably his best works were the Kings which adorned the Temple Bar, and the statue of John, Lord Mordaunt, in Roman costume, that stands at Fulham Church at Fulham. Another figure that stands out in the annals of the family is that of Walter Bushnell, 1609-67, ejected clergyman under the Commonwealth. He was a son of William Bushnell, of Corsham, Wiltshire. He published his experiences in *A Narrative of the Proceedings of the Commissioners Appointed by Oliver Cromwell, for Ejecting Scandalous and Ignorant Ministers in the Case of Walter Bushnell, Clerk Vicar of Box, in County Wiltshire.*

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.* The *Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly,* Vol. VII, p. 137, July, 1904. L. Stephen: *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VIII, pp. 38, 39.)

An account of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LII, pp. 446 to 448, goes carefully into the long disputed material on the Bushnell family of New England. It says that the accounts of the early Bushnells are not easily to be reconciled. We find them in Savage's *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* in Drake's *Founders of New England,* in Hinman's *Connecticut Settlers,* and in Dr. Cheesbrough's recent address at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the First Church at Saybrook, Connecticut. The various children of Francis and John have been matters of conjecture for a long time. The writer in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* William T. R. Marvin, A. M., of Boston, says:

> After considerable study, I am led to conjecture that the first "John of Boston" was an older son of the first Francis of Guilford, and that Deacon Francis was his brother.

He continues to say that this conclusion seems to be the only one which harmonizes the conflicting accounts. Accepting this theory, we give the line as follows:

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LII, pp. 446-48.)

I

FRANCIS (1) BUSHNELL was born in England about 1576 and died in 1646. In 1639 he was at Guilford, Connecticut.

Children:

1. John, born in England about 1598.
2. *Francis (2)*, of whom further.

(J. Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, Vol. I, p. 317. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LII, p. 448.)

II

DEACON FRANCIS (2) BUSHNELL, son of Francis (1) Bushnell, was born in 1600 and died December 4, 1681. He was of Saybrook, Connecticut. He was a deacon and had the favor of the Indians as is proved by the will of Joshua, son of Uncas, in 1677, in which he and others were given large tracts of land.

Children:

1. Samuel, married, April 17, 1684, Ruth Sanford, daughter of Zechary Sanford.
2. Martha, married, January 1, 1664, Jonathan Smith, of Wethersfield.
3. *Elizabeth,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

ELIZABETH BUSHNELL, daughter of Deacon Francis (2) Bushnell, married Deacon William Johnson. (Johnson I.) (*Ibid.*)

Jordan

JORDAN, as a surname, is not taken from the river of that name, as has been fancifully conjectured, but from Jourdain, an early Norman baptismal name, probably derived from the Latin *Hodiernus,* which was a not uncommon personal name of the same period. The first settler of the name in Wales was Jordan de Cantington, one of the companions of Martin de Tours in his conquest of Kemmes during the reign of William I.

(Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

I

JOHN JORDAN, American ancestor of the line, was born in the vicinity of Lenham, County Kent, England, probably about 1615 and died at Guilford, Connecticut, between February 2, 1646, the date of his will, and February 1, 1649-50, the date of the inventory of his estate. With his brother, Thomas, John Jordan came to America in the company with the Rev. Henry Whitfield, arriving between the sixth and tenth of July, 1639. Both John Jordan and his brother were men of education and position, and were among the first planters of Guilford. On June 1, 1639, John Jordan signed the plantation covenant, and his name also appears as one of the trustees in the deed of Uncas, the Indian, to the settlers of Guilford, December 17, 1641. With John Stone, on December 17, 1645, he was directed to receive the college corn (the contributions for Harvard College) which was requested to be paid before March 25, 1646. John Jordan's home lot contained nine and a half acres and was located on the west side of Whitfield Street.

John Jordan married, about 1640, Ann Bishop, daughter of John and Ann Bishop. She married (second), in 1654, Thomas Clarke, of Milford, Connecticut, and died January 3, 1672-73.

Children, exact order of birth not known:

1. *Joanna,* of whom further.
2. Hannah, married, June 28, 1666, Esbon Wakeman.
3. Elizabeth, died in 1720; married, November 17, 1664, Daniel Hubbard, who died in 1720.
4. Mary, married Abraham Post.
5. John, died about 1713; married Deborah, who died in 1677.

(*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. LIX, p. 132; Vol. LXII, pp. 333, 334. Alvan Talcott: *Chittenden Family: William Chittenden of Guilford, Connecticut, and His Descendants,* p. 13. B. C. Steiner: *A History of the Plantation of Menunkatunk and of the Original Town of Guilford, Connecticut,* pp. 12, 18, 25, 26, 31, 33, 45, 54, 129.)

II

JOANNA JORDAN, daughter of John and Ann (Bishop) Jordan, married Thomas Chittenden. (Chittenden II.)

(J. Savage: *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England,* Vol. I, p. 381.)

ROYALL ARMS

Arms—Argent, three garbs gules. (Bolton: *American Armory.*)

Royall

THE surname Royall, with its variant Ryall, is of locality origin, derived from a township of that name in Stamfordham Parish, County Northumberland.

(Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

I

WILLIAM (1) ROYALL, the emigrant ancestor of this line, died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, June 15, 1676. The first mention of him occurs in a letter from the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay, to Captain Endicott at Salem, dated at Gravesend. April 17, 1629, and printed in full in Suffolk Deeds, I. An abstract of this letter follows:

> William Ryall and Thomas Brude Coo*p*s and Cleavors of Tymber are entertained by vs in halfes wth Mr Cradock o^r^ Go^r^; pray ioyne others that can assist them vnto them and lett them *p*vide vs some Staves and other Tymber of all sorts, to bee sent vs by the Talbott, Whelpe, or other 2 Shipps that come after. . . . . Wee have advised you of the sending of Willm Ryall and Thomas Brude Cleavors of Tymber.

He settled at Salem, probably in 1629, and had a grant of land there, afterwards known as "Ryall's side," or "Ryall's Neck." There is evidence that he was at Casco Bay as early as 1635-36, and from Winthrop's *Journal* it would appear that he was in possession of a land grant at Sagadahoc in 1639. In 1643 he obtained possession of an important tract in Saco by purchase from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, confirming his rather uncertain title three years later by purchase from the rival claimant, Colonel Alexander Rigby. In March of 1673 he had conveyed to his sons William and John some of his Yarmouth lands in consideration of support in his declining years. Troubles with Indian tribes forced him

to move, in the summer of 1675, for safety, to Dorchester. He served as Assistant in 1636 under William Gorges, and again in 1648, under Cleaves. In 1667 he was made Clerk of the Writs.

William (1) Royall married Phœbe Green, who died July 16, 1678, daughter of widow Margaret Green, who afterwards married Samuel Cole, of Boston.

Children, order of birth unknown:

1. *William (2),* of whom further.
2. John, married Elizabeth Dodd.
3. Samuel, married Sarah, whose surname is unknown.
4. Isaac, died in January, 1729; married (first) Ruth Tolman; (second) Waitstill, surname not known.
5. Joseph, born about 1645, died at Boston, Massachusetts, January 14, 1728; married Mary, surname not known.
6. Mary.
7. Mehitable.

(E. D. Harris: *The New England Royalls,* pp. 3-5.)

II

WILLIAM (2) ROYALL, son of William (1) and Phœbe (Green) Royall, was born about 1640 and died November 7, 1724. In the summer of 1675 he went to Dorchester, Massachusetts, with his parents. He was a carpenter by occupation. His name occurs in the list of Massachusetts freemen in 1678, and he was a tythingman in 1682.

William (2) Royall married Mary, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. Isaac, born about 1672, died at Medford, Massachusetts, June 7, 1739; married, July 1, 1697, Elizabeth Eliot.
2. Hannah, born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 7, 1677.
3. Martha, born at Dorchester, September 6, 1679, baptized November 2, 1679; married, February 2, 1699, Benjamin Cheney, of Dorchester.
4. Jacob, born at Dorchester, June 29, and baptized July 2, 1682, died soon after November, 1770; married, February 22, 1716, Rebecca (Townsend) Adams, widow of Elial Adams. (Adams I.)
5. Waitstill, baptized July 26, 1685, living in 1701.
6. Sarah, born December 15, baptized December 25, 1687; married, August 24, 1715, Ebenezer Dunton.
7. Maria, baptized June 8, 1690.

8. Jemima, born January 13, baptized January 29, 1692-93, died November 9, 1709.
9. *Samuel,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* pp. 5-16.)

III

SAMUEL ROYALL, son of William (2) and Mary Royall, was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 7, 1696, and died April 19, 1784. He had many real estate dealings in and around Boston. He removed to Maine and is said to have lived and died at North Yarmouth, having attained an old age.

Samuel Royall married, October 19, 1719, Rev. Benjamin Coleman officiating, Priscilla Adams. (Adams II.)

Children:

1. Mary, born at Boston, Massachusetts, May 21, 1721.
2. Mary (again), born at Boston, August 1, 1723.
3. Eliah, born at Boston, February 28, 1724-25; married, June 17, 1746, Bathsheba Bailey, daughter of Robert Bailey.
4. *Jacob,* of whom further.
5. Samuel Winthrop, born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, June 4, 1730; married, May 22, 1759, Naomi Bailey, daughter of Robert Bailey.
6. William, born at Dorchester, March 8, 1732-33.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 16-26.)

IV

JACOB ROYALL, son of Samuel and Priscilla (Adams) Royall, was born as Boston, Massachusetts, January 26, 1726-27. He went to Maine with his parents. He was a justice of the peace in 1760 and was living in 1778.

Jacob Royall married, June 26, 1749, Hannah Brown.

Children, born and baptized at North Yarmouth:

1. Mary, born April 6, 1750, baptized January 6, 1751.
2. Miriam, born April 17, 1751, baptized December 8, 1751.
3. Rebecca, born February 7, 1754, baptized February 17, 1754.
4. Hannah, born January 7, 1756, baptized February 22, 1756.
5. William, born September 29, 1757, baptized January 1, 1758.
6. Elizabeth, baptized February 3, 1760.
7. Isaac, baptized July 28, 1765.
8. Jacob, baptized June 12, 1774.

9. *Penelope,* of whom further.
10. Priscilla, baptized June 12, 1774.
11. Sarah Brown, baptized July 30, 1776.
12. Peter Brown, baptized April 13, 1777. (*Ibid.,* p. 25.)

V

PENELOPE ROYALL, daughter of Jacob and Hannah (Brown) Royall, was baptized June 12, 1774, and died about 1849. She married Rev. Ebenezer Bray. (Bray III.)

(Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

Adams

ADAMS, Adam, and Adamson are all variants of the baptismal name which was much more widely used in the Middle Ages than at present.

(Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

I

ELIAL ADAMS, first known of the family, was born about 1675-80 and died before February 22, 1716. He was of Dorchester, Massachusetts, but little of his life is known. He married (first) Priscilla Winthrop, baptized May 16, 1669, and died after July 1, 1702. He married (second), July 16, 1703, Rebecca Townsend, who married, as her second husband, Jacob Royall (Royall II, Child 4), uncle of her stepdaughter's husband, Samuel Royall.

Child of first marriage:

1. *Priscilla,* of whom further.

Children of second marriage:

2. Elial.
3. Joseph.
4. Rebecca.

(*Boston Transcript,* issue of August 12, 1939. *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. XXXIX, pp. 349, 353.)

II

PRISCILLA ADAMS, daughter of Elial and Priscilla (Winthrop) Adams, was born about 1700 and died April 19, 1784, according to a note on



one of the original papers on file in the Suffolk County Probate Records, in relation to the estate of Isaac Royall. She married Samuel Royall. (Royall III.)

(*Boston Transcript,* issue of August 12, 1939. *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. XXXIX, p. 353. A. W. Corliss: *Old Times* [a magazine devoted to the preservation and publication of documents relating to the early history of North Yarmouth, Maine], Vol. VII, No. I, p. 1161.)



SWART ARMS.

Arms—Gules, a chevron or. (Rietstap: *Armorial Général.*)

Swart

(Line One)



WART as a surname, in Old English, German, and Dutch, is the equivalent of "black," meaning swarthy or dark-skinned. The Swart family is closely identified with the early history of Schenectady, Albany, and the Mohawk Valley in the State of New York.

(Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.* W. K. Griffin: *Some Notes on the Descendants of Teunis Cornelisze Swart,* p. 5.)

I

TEUNIS CORNELISZE SWART, ancestor of the Mohawk Valley families of that name, and original proprietor of Schenectady, New York, came from Holland, landing at New Amsterdam about 1661. He died at Schenectady about 1680. In *Hudson and Mohawk Valleys,* Vol. VIII, we find: "The Swart family came originally from Holland, and have always been prominent in the Mohawk Valley. As a family they have been wealthy. Teunise Cornelise Swart was one of the original proprietors of Schenectady and received allotment No. 10 on the 'Goote Valchte' (great flat) and a village lot on the corner of State and Church two hundred by one hundred and seventy feet." In June, 1663, Teunis Cornelisze Swart was one of twelve settlers who petitioned the West India Company for permission to cultivate their lands at Schenectady. By order of May 20, 1664, Jacques Cortelyou, surveyor, was directed to lay out the lands "to each man his share." The double bouwery No. 10, containing about forty acres, was first patented to Teunis Cornelisze Swart, June 16, 1664; confirmed January 16, 1667, and about 1686, following the death of Teunis Swart, his widow, Elizabeth Van der Linde, conveyed eight acres, on February 20, 1685-86, to her son Esaias Swart, and on April 26, 1692, she and her third husband conveyed the balance to Class Lawrence Van Purmerant, or Van der Volgen, husband to

Marytje Swart. The house lot of Teunis Swart was situated on the east corner of what is now State and Church streets. He also had a pasture of two and one-half morgen, or five acres, confirmed to him by patent, September 10, 1670. Governor Edmund Andros appointed Alexander Glen, Twen T———, Jan Van Eps, Teunis Cornelisze Swart, and Daniel Justin, Commissioners of Schenectady and dependencies with power to keep a Court of Indicture, and to hear and determine all cases according to law and practice.

Teunis Cornelisze Swart married Elizabeth Van der Linde. She married (second) Jacob Meese Vrooman, of Albany, New York, who died about 1690, uncle of "our distinguished Adam Vrooman." She married (third), October 14, 1691, Wouter Uythoff, of Albany.

Children:

1. Cornelisze Theunisze, born in 1652; married (first) Jacomyntje Frijnhout or Fynhout; (second) Anna Maria Deckers.
2. *Esaias* or *Jesaias,* of whom further.
3. Teunis.
4. Jannetje or Joanna, married July 2, 1695, Wouter Storm Van der Zee.
5. Adam Anthonisze, married Metje Van Slyk, of Albany, New York.
6. Marytje Theunes, married Class *Lourens* Van der Volgen or Van Purmerant.
7. Jacomyntje, married (first) Pieter Cornelisze Viele; (second) Bennoy Arentse van Hoeck; (third) Cornelis Fynhout.
8. Neeltje, married William Abrahanise Tietsoort.
9. Pieternelle, married Gerrit Van Vliet.

(W. K. Griffin: *Some Notes on the Descendants of Teunis Cornelisze Swart,* pp. 6, 7, 8, 11, 14. Jonathan Pearson: *Contributions for the Genealogies of the Descendants of the First Settlers of the Patent and City of Schenectady,* pp. 180, 181. G. R. Howell and J. Tenney: *History of Schenectady County,* pp. 11, 19.)

II

ESAIAS or JESAIAS SWART, son of Teunis Cornelisze and Elizabeth (Van der Linde) Swart, was born in 1653. He received conveyance of part of bouwery No. 10, over the Poenties Kill, from his mother, in 1686, and a release, in 1716, from his brother, Cornelisze, for a lot on the east side of Church Street, two hundred feet north of State Street. His descendants owned the "sixth flat," on the north side of the Mohawk River.

Esaias or Jesaias Swart married Eva Van Woert, daughter of Teunis Van Schoen der Woert or Van Woert, of Albany, and his wife Elizabeth or Sarah Denys, of England.

Children:

1. *Teunis,* of whom further.
2. Sara, baptized December 16, 1691, at Albany, New York; married Jan Barentse Wemple.
3. Wouter, baptized April 11, 1694, at Schenectady, New York; married Elizabeth Thickstone.
4. Elizabeth, baptized December 30, 1696.
5. Maria, baptized January 9, 1700, at Schenectady, New York.
6. Esaias, baptized February 27, 1704, at Schenectady, New York, died in infancy.
7. Jacobus (see Second Swart Line III).
8. Jesaias, baptized October 30, 1709, at Albany, New York; married Elizabeth Arentse Vedder.

(*Ibid.* Jonathan Pearson: *Contributions for Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Patent and City of Schenectady,* p. 180.)

III

TEUNIS SWART, son of Esaias or Jesaias and Eva (Van Woert) Swart, was born probably at Albany, New York, just before the registers of baptism of the Reformed churches of Albany and Schenectady began. He is known to have been the son of our Esaias or Jesaias Swart, because the two brothers of Esaias who left children, each had sons named Teunis accounted for by records at Kingston, New York.

Teunis Swart married, October 30, 1710, at Schenectady, New York, Christina Vrooman. (Vrooman III.)

Children:

1. *Jesaias,* of whom further.
2. Engeltie or Engeltien, baptized December 17, 1715, at Schenectady, New York; married Barent Vrooman.
3. Adam Antonisze, baptized July 12, 1718, at Schenectady, New York; moved to Glenville, five miles above Schenectady; married Catharine Van Patten.
4. Jacobus Antonisze, baptized January 1, 1722, at Schenectady, New York.
5. Dirk, married, July 22, 1758, Jannetie Van der Zee.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 14, 29. Munsell: *Collections on the History of Albany,* Vol. IV, p. 184. Jonathan Pearson: *Contributions for Genealogies of the Descendants of the First Settlers of the Patent and City of Schenectady,* pp. 180, 181.)

IV

JESAIAS SWART, son of Teunis and Christina (Vrooman) Swart, was baptized at Schenectady, New York, May 3, 1713. He died at Schoharie, New York, in 1782, where he lived most of his life and where his will, dated February 22, 1781, was proved June 14, 1782. In it he named his oldest son, Teunis; youngest son. Bartholomew; daughter, Sarah, deceased; daughter Geertruy and her heir; Josias Clark; daughters Steynge, Maria, Engel, and Eva; deceased daughter Susannah, and her heirs, Engel and Eva.

Jesaias Swart married (first), at Schoharie, New York, October 2, 1737, Janneke Vrooman; (second), January 9, 1747-48, Geertruy Vrooman, daughter of Bartholomew Vrooman, of Schenectady. Geertruy (Vrooman) Swart died intestate, and letters of administration were granted September 21, 1799, to Bartholomew Swart and Johannes I. Lawyer. For some reason settlement was delayed until 1816. when David Swart and Bartholomew Swart, Jr., petitioned the court for settlement.

Children of first marriage, baptized at Schoharie, New York:

1. Sara, baptized June 18, 1738; married Peter Vrooman.
2. Geertruy, baptized April 13, 1740; married a Mr. Clark.
3. Christyntje, baptized January 23, 1742-43; married Ephraim Vrooman.

Children of second marriage:

4. *Teunis,* of whom further.
5. Susannah, baptized July 12, 1750.
6 Maria, married Johannes Hager.
7. Margaretha, born December 28, 1755.
8. Engeltje, baptized December 5, 1757, died in infancy.
9. Engeltje (again), born January 12, 1760, baptized June 27, 1760.
10. Bartholomew, born November 19, 1762, died in infancy.
11. Eva, born March 17, 1765.
12. Bartholomew (again), baptized August 16, 1767; married Maria Lawyer.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 68, 70, 71. *Schoharie County Wills,* Surrogate's Court, Schoharie County, New York, Liber *A,* p. 98; Liber *B,* pp. 124, 128.)

V

TEUNIS SWART, son of Jesaias and Geertruy (Vrooman) Swart, was baptized at the Reformed Church of Schoharie, New York, October 14, 1748,

the witness being Jacob and Engeltje Swart, and died November 5, 1822. He lived at Schoharie and inherited from his father "Smith's Dorf," near the present Schoharie Junction, several miles from the present Schoharie, and woodland in the Schoharie Patent. He served in the Revolutionary War, being a private in the 15th Regiment, Albany County Militia, commanded by Colonel Peter Vrooman and Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Zielie. Teunis Swart owned a tavern which was partially burned by Brant, the famous Indian chief.

Teunis Swart married, November 17, 1770, Annatje Zielie. (Zielie V.)

Children:

1. Josias, born July 10, 1771.
2. Peter, born June 7, 1773.
3. Janett, born October 5, 1775.
4. *David,* of whom further.
5. Bartholomew, born June 21, 1781.

(*Ibid.* J. A. Roberts: *New York in the Revolution,* p. 128. *Records of the Reformed Church of Schoharie,* a MS. in the New York State Library.)

VI

DAVID SWART, son of Teunis and Annatje (Zielie) Swart, was born April 10, 1777, baptized at the Reformed Church of Schoharie, New York, and died at Litchfield, Michigan, October 3, 1858. Shortly after his marriage he removed to Orleans County, New York, in 1810, and later to Ann Arbor, and finally to Litchfield, Michigan.

David Swart married Nancy Swart. (Second Swart Line V.)

Children:

1. Annatje (Nancy), born November 20, 1795, baptized at the Lutheran Church, at Schoharie, New York.
2. Cornelis, born March 18, 1798, baptized at the Reformed Church at Middleburgh.
3. Yannetje (Jane), born April 21, 1800, baptized at Middleburgh.
4. Engeltje (Anna), born April 27, 1802, baptized at Middleburgh.
5. Teunis, born September 12, 1803, baptized at Middleburgh.
6. Peter, born October 4, 1804.
7. Theodore, born April 19, 1807.
8. *Martin,* of whom further.
9. Anna Maria, born December 11, 1812.
10. Rufus, born February 20, 1815.
11. Bartholomew, born February 7, 1817.

12. David, born June 20, 1819.
13. Nancy Jane, born July 22, 1822.
14. Oliver, born April 5, 1825.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 71, 73. *Records of the Reformed Church and the Lutheran Church of Schoharie, New York, and the Reformed Church of Middleburgh.* Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

VII

MARTIN SWART, son of David and Nancy (Swart) Swart, was born in Orleans County, New York, December 30, 1810, and died at Montrose, Michigan, December 16 or 17, 1853. He moved to Genesee County, Michigan, in 1847, settling in what is now Mt. Morris Township. Later he removed to Montrose, and then engaged in the lumber and milling business at Flushing, Michigan, until his death.

Martin Swart married, in October, 1835, Sarah Smith. (Smith VI.)

Children:

1. Mary Jane, born December 23, 1836, died May 1, 1870; married (first) Alvin Wright; (second) George Gray, and had five children by her first husband:
    i. Helen Wright, married Frank Smith; children, surnamed Smith.
        a. May.
        b. Carrie.
        c. Charles (twin), married Harriet; child:
            (1) Robert Smith.
        d. Helen (twin), married Mervin Gaskell.
    ii. Charles Wright, born in 1876, deceased.
    iii Sarah (Sadie) Wright, married (first) Charles Smith; (second) William J. McKee.
    iv. Willard Wright, died in 1921; married, in 1862, Elizabeth Fenton; children:
        a. Mary, married George Mason.
        b. Helen, married Louis Kehoe; children, surnamed Kehoe:
            (1) Mary Jane.
            (2) William, called "Bob."
            (3) Margaret.
    v. Elma Wright, married Charles B. Royce.
2. Jeanette, born May 1, 1838; married Andrew Smith, and they were the parents of twelve sons and one daughter.

3. *Menzo,* of whom further.
4. William Hanson, born in 1843, died in 1858.
5. Rufus, born March 20, 1845; married (first) Anastasia Ensign and had:
    i. Clarence, married Ethel Honey, and had:
        a. Floyd.
        b. Eileen, married Charles Lowell, and had one child.
    ii. Edgar J., married Florence Pollard and had:
        a. Edgar Jay.
        b. Thelma.

    He married (second) Edna Dunham Wood and had:
    i. Clara, married Arthur V. Way.
    ii. Floyd, married Sadie Ofield.
6. Nancy, born January 17, 1849, died December 9, 1925; married James Grant, of Scotch descent, born July 17, 1850, died October 1, 1915; children, surnamed Grant:
    i. Mary E.
    ii. Nellie F., married Perry Richards and had Helen Richards, who married Owen Tremayne.
    iii. Jennie (twin), married Howard G. Pound, and had:
        a. Grant Pound, who married Jeanette Stevenson, granddaughter of Judge William Stevenson, and had:
            (1) Donald.
            (2) Nancy.
            (3) Mary Kay.
        b. Marjorie Pound, deceased at age of nineteen.
    iv. Julia I. (twin), married Arthur J. Drake.
    v. Saida H., married John F. Ross, born in Scotland. Mrs. Ross is Regent of Genesee Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.
    vi. William, married Ethel Eckles.
7. Edgar J., married Mary Winthrop Pratt, descendant of John Winthrop; children:
    i. Olive, married O. Frank Jones, and had:
        a. Edgar Winthrop Jones.
        b. Ralph Lawrence Jones.
    ii. Chester, married Myrtle McKerroll, and had:
        a. John Winthrop.
        b. Elizabeth Jeane.
    iii. Arza Martin, married Helen Berry, and had:
        a. Berry George.
        b. Paul N.
        c. Judson Pratt.

d. Sheldon M.
e. Edgar J.
iv. Grant Anthony, married Mary Nelson.
v. Jeanette.
vi. Edith Ruth, married William E. Duke.
vii. Frances Violet.

(Chapman: *Portrait and Biographical Record of Genesee, Lapeer, and Tuscola Counties, Michigan,* pp. 1012, 1013. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

VIII

MENZO SWART, son of Martin and Sarah (Smith) Swart, was born at Shelby, Orleans County, New York, September 5, 1840, and died at Turner, Michigan, June 1, 1904. Menzo Swart, a resident of Flint, Michigan, operated a farm in Clayton Township and engaged in lumbering. He continued in business until the outbreak of the Civil War. In 1861 he enlisted in the 2d Regiment, Michigan Militia. It was reorganized and he joined the 16th Infantry as sergeant, Company C, and served until April 27, 1863, when he was commissioned second lieutenant. Being wounded at Cold Harbor, Virginia, he was upon recovery promoted to the rank of first lieutenant. He was in the battles of Gettysburg and the Wilderness, and acted as recruiting officer for the regiment during the winter of 1862-63. Following his honorable discharge he returned to his farm at Montrose, Michigan. After his marriage he engaged in lumbering in the counties of Midland and Isabella, and also entered into many real estate transactions. In 1872 he went to Brunswick, Georgia, and continued his lumbering business. He returned to Michigan in 1878 and was appointed by Governor Croswell as Trespass Agent, with headquarters at the State House. He held this position under four different governors, and the appointment took him into all the timber lands of northern Michigan. He also took charge of the mining interests of Mrs. Swart's brother, in Colorado, upon his demise. Mr. Swart was a Blue Lodge Mason, a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and of the Loyal Legion.

Menzo Swart married, June 26, 1866, Sally or Sallie Wiggins. (Wiggins III.)

Children:

1. Arza Marvin, died at the age of fifteen.
2. *Viola Estella,* of whom further.
3. Jennie Amanda, died at the age of three years.

(Records in possession of the family.)



Sally (Wiggins) Swart



Lieutenant Monzo Swart



IX

VIOLA ESTELLA SWART, daughter of Menzo and Sally (Sallie) (Wiggins) Swart, was born March 5, 1873, at Flushing, Michigan. She is a graduate of the Flint High School and was a student at Olivet College.

Viola Estella Swart married, January 8, 1902, Everett Lewis Bray. (Bray VI.) (*Ibid.*)

Wiggins

WIGGINS, as a surname, is of baptismal origin, meaning "the son of Wigand," and Wigand became Wiggins, the "s" being genitive.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

WILLIAM WIGGINS, son of William Wiggins, was born about 1791 and lived in Tompkins County, New York. It is thought that he died between 1820 and 1830.

A search of the census records of Tompkins County for 1820 has revealed the name of but one William Wiggins, and it is reasonable to assume that he is the William Wiggins of our interest. He and his family are found as follows:

William Wiggins, head of Family.
four males aged under 10,
one " " between 10-16,
one " " " 16-26,
one " " " 26-45 (himself),
two females under 10,
one " between 10-16,
one " " 16-26.

William Wiggins married Sally, whose surname is not known.
Children:

1. Lydia, born December 10, 1808.
2. William S., born March 16, 1811.
3. Samuel, born January 20, 1813.
4. Margaret, born November 1, 1814.
5. *Elijah,* of whom further.
6. John, born September 25, 1818.

Wiggins

WIGGINS, as a surname, is of baptismal origin, meaning "the son of Wigand," and Wigand became Wiggins, the "s" being genitive.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

WILLIAM WIGGINS, son of William Wiggins, was born about 1791 and lived in Tompkins County, New York. It is thought that he died between 1820 and 1830.

A search of the census records of Tompkins County for 1820 has revealed the name of but one William Wiggins, and it is reasonable to assume that he is the William Wiggins of our interest. He and his family are found as follows:

William Wiggins, head of Family.
four males aged under 10,
one " " between 10-16,
one " " " 16-26,
one " " " 26-45 (himself),
two females under 10,
one " between 10-16,
one " " 16-26.

William Wiggins married Sally, whose surname is not known. Children:

1. Lydia, born December 10, 1808.
2. William S., born March 16, 1811.
3. Samuel, born January 20, 1813.
4. Margaret, born November 1, 1814.
5. *Elijah,* of whom further.
6. John, born September 25, 1818.

7. Lorenzo D., born February 17, 1821.
8. Nelson A., born March 15, 1824.

(Census Records for 1820, Tompkins County, New York. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

II

ELIJAH WIGGINS, son of William and Sally Wiggins, according to records in possession of descendants of the family, was born November 10, 1819, probably in Tompkins County, New York, but according to the census records of 1850 he was born in 1818, giving his age as "32." He appears with his family as follows:

William	Wiggins,	aged	81,	born	New Jersey, estate $3100
Samuel	"	"	36,	born	New Jersey, carpenter
Elijah	"	"	32,	born	New York, blacksmith
Hannah	"	"	27,	born	New York
Sally	"	"	5,	born	New York
William	"	"	3,	born	New York

Elijah Wiggins removed from Tompkins County, New York, soon after the census of 1850, since he died at Montrose, Michigan, November 16, 1852.

William Wiggins, who appears in the above record, could not have been identical with the William Wiggins in the census of 1820, as he was born in 1769, but it is thought that he was the father of the William Wiggins who was the father of Elijah Wiggins, and that he had come to reside with his grandchildren in his old age. Noting that William and Samuel Wiggins of the census record of 1850 were born in New Jersey, it is probable that William, father of Elijah, was born in that State and that he removed to New York State between 1810 and 1820.

Elijah Wiggins married Hannah Crippen, born August 5, 1822, at Hector, Schuyler County (Schuyler County was formed from part of Tompkins County in 1854), New York, and died September 21, 1884, at Flint, Michigan.

Children:

1. *Sally* or *Sallie,* of whom further.
2. William, married (first) Latitia Garner; the name of his second wife is not known. He had a son, Merritt, by the first marriage, and another son by the second union.
3. Samuel, died at Ouray, Colorado, unmarried.

(*Census of 1850, Hector Township, Tompkins County, New York,* p. 823. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

III

SALLY or SALLIE WIGGINS, daughter of Elijah and Hannah (Crippen) Wiggins, was born June 9, 1845, at Hector, Tompkins (now Schuyler) County, New York, and died November 10, 1905, at Flint, Michigan. She married Menzo Swart. (First Swart Line VIII.)

(Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

Smith

SMITH is a surname of occupational origin, derived from "the smith," or a worker in metal.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.*)

I

JAMES SMITH, emigrant ancestor of the line, died in 1687. He was living at Berwick, Maine, in 1668 and had a grant of fifty acres of land in that year.

James Smith married Martha Wills, born at Bristol, England, January 18, 1653, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Wadel) Wills, of Exeter, England. Martha (Wills) Smith married (second) Christopher Grant, and with her son, John Smith, was taken captive by the Indians on November 18, 1690, and taken to Montreal, Canada, where they were both baptized May 3, 1693.

Children of James and Martha (Wills) Smith:

1. James, married Martha Bragdon and settled at York, Maine.
2. Mary.
3. Elizabeth.
4. *John (1),* of whom further.

(G. T. Little: *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Maine.* Vol. I, p. 353. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

II

JOHN (1) SMITH, son of James and Martha (Wills) Smith, was born July 26, 1685. He was captured by the Indians and taken with his mother to Montreal, Canada, where he was baptized May 3, 1693. Later he returned and settled at Berwick, Maine.

John (1) Smith married Elizabeth, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. Elizabeth, born April 13, 1708; married, January 28, 1724, Caleb Maddox.

2. Martha, born September 18, 1710.
3. Experience, born December 8, 1712.
4. *John (2),* of whom further.
5. Mary, born June 8, 1717.
6. Abigail, born September 18, 1719; married Thomas Thompson.
7. Joshua, born February 15, 1721.
8. Ichabod, born March 25, 1724; married Sarah Chadbourne.
9. Ruth, probably died young.
10. Jane, baptized November 12, 1727.
11. Dorcas, born July 25, 1732; married Philip Yeaton. (*Ibid.*)

III

JOHN (2) SMITH, son of John (1) and Elizabeth Smith, was born January 8, 1714. He settled at Berwick, Maine, and married, at Portsmouth, November 26, 1733, Elizabeth Libby.

Children:

1. Mary, born March 3, 1736.
2. James, born February 13, 1738; married Sarah Lord.
3. Martha, born February 20, 1740.
4. Elizabeth, born March 25, 1742.
5. *John (3)* (twin), of whom further.
6. Anna (twin), born December 12, 1744, died young.
7. Sarah, born November 7, 1750.
8. Ichabod, born July 14, 1751.
9. Dorcas, born August 27, 1753.
10. Anna, born July 14, 1755.
11. Daniel, born June 12, 1757.
12. Joshua, born June 8, 1759. (*Ibid.*)

IV

CAPTAIN JOHN (3) SMITH, son of John (2) and Elizabeth (Libby) Smith, was born at Kittery, Maine, December 12, 1744. He was the first settler of the town of Waterborough, York County, Maine, making his home from 1768 until his death at what is known as Waterborough Old Corner. Within two years several other families joined him. He owned mills in the town in 1787. He was first deer-reeve and moose-reeve, surveyor of lumber and surveyor of highways, and for many years constable. The name of his wife is not known.

Child:

1. *Peter,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

V

PETER SMITH, son of Captain John (3) Smith, was born in August, 1768, probably at Waterborough, Maine. While very young he ran away from home and enlisted as a drummer boy in the Revolutionary War. He later settled at Waterborough on a farm and engaged in the lumber business at Kennebunk, Maine. In 1816 or 1818 he moved his family to Orleans County, New York, where he purchased a fine farm and resided for several years, when he removed to Milan, Michigan. He spent the last six years of his life with his daughter, Mrs. Sarah Swart, in Montrose, where he died in his ninetieth year on January 5, 1858.

Peter Smith married Susanna Strawe. They were the parents of five children, one of whom was *Sarah,* of whom further.

(G. T. Little: *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Maine,* Vol. I, p. 353. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

VI

SARAH SMITH, daughter of Peter and Susanna (Strawe) Smith, was born at Waterborough, Maine, February 16, 1811, and died at Montrose, Michigan, February 5, 1890. She married Martin Swart. (First Swart Line VII.)

(Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

SWART ARMS

Arms—Gules, a chevron or. (Rietstap: *Armorial Général.*)

Swart

(Line Two)



OR Introduction and Generations I and II see First Swart Line.)

III

JACOBUS SWART, son of Esaias or Jesaias and Eva (Van Woert) Swart, was baptized at the Reformed Church of Schenectady, New York, April 19, 1707, the sponsors being Teunis Van der Volgen and Antje Peeck, and died about 1767. He removed to Schoharie, New York, and later to Albany, New York, where he lived the balance of his life. Letters of administration were granted to his widow, April 4, 1767.

Jacobus Swart married, June 8, 1745, Engeltje Zielie. (Zielie II, Child 6, iii.)

Children, baptized at Schoharie, New York:

1. Josias, baptized April 7, 1746.
2. *Peter,* of whom further.

(W. K. Griffin: *Some Notes on the Descendants of Teunis Cornelisze Swart,* pp. 14, 32.)

IV

JUDGE PETER SWART, son of Jacobus and Engeltje (Zielie) Swart, was baptized at the Reformed Church of Schoharie, New York, July 5, 1752, and died November 3, 1829, "aged 77 years 4 mo. 20 d." From Jeptha R. Simms' *Frontiersmen of New York* is taken this autobiography of Peter Swart, which was obtained with other old papers from General Jacob Hager:

> I was enrolled in the militia at sixteen years of age; served as private for six months; then I was appointed a corporal—served in that capacity about one year; then I was appointed ensign in said company

in the room of John J. Lawyer; 1786, I was promoted to first major of the regiment; 1788, I was promoted to lieutenant colonel; 1789, I was appointed to justice of the peace without my knowledge; 1796, I was appointed one of the judges of the County, which office I have resigned, 1818; 1798, I was elected a member of the assembly. The next election I was solicited to stand again as a candidate, which I utterly refused; 1806, I was elected a member of Congress. I was afterwards again requested to stand as a candidate for Congress, which I refused; when John Gebhard, Judge Shepard and Boyd were candidates for Congress, Gebhard and Shepard met with their friends at the Court House for one of them to give way; no arrangement could be made; they both signed a written declaration to give way in case I would accept a nomination, which I also refused. 1816, I was elected a Senator. At the expiration of my time I was again requested to stand as a candidate for Senate, which I also refused. I never craved or requested an office.

I was one of the first that signed the compact and association. 1776, I turned out to Stone Arabia to check the progress of the enemy and tories. In the fall of the same year, turned out to Albany from thence to Fort Edward, from thence to Johnstown to check the enemy. In 1777, in the spring I turned out to Harpersfield, from thence to Delaware to take disaffected, from thence home. Three days home, I went down the Hellabergh to take tories. After we had together about twenty-five of them, went to Albany, and delivered them in jail. A few days afterward, went to Harpersfield; from thence to Charlotte river to take McDonald and send him to jail. In August, 1777, I was one of the thirty-two that made a stand to oppose McDonald and his party. I was one of the two that risked our lives to crowd through the tory guns to go to Albany for assistance; was taken prisoner by the Indians and the tories; the same evening I made my escape. I was one of the six councillors that went from the stone house across Schoharie creek into the woods in a cave to consult what measures to adopt—secrecy, at that time was the best policy. Did not McDonald and his party come down as far as my house and there encamp until the next day and destroy everything? I had left home. The same day McDonald and his party were defeated and fled into the woods and went to Canada and about twenty-six from Braka-been went with him. What would have been the result if our small party had made no resistance and had tamely submitted? McDonald would have marched through Schoharie and in all probability reached Albany.

Judge Peter Swart and his wife lie buried in the cemetery of the old stone fort of Schoharie. His will, dated May 22, 1829, was proved January 18, 1830,

and names his wife, Cornelia; grandchildren, Peter, Jacob, Martinus, and Ann, children of son Jacob; son John; Gertrude, widow of Peter P., and their children, John P., Cornelia, and Catherine; daughters, Maria, wife of Peter I. Hoes; Ann, wife of Jacob A. Hager, and Nancy, wife of David Swart; grandson Martinus, son of son Martinus; Ann, wife of grandson Martinus; grandson Peter M., son of son Martinus.

Peter Swart married Cornelia Becker, daughter of John Becker. According to Simms, "The last wedding which seventy-two hours were required to complete is believed to have been that of the late Judge Swart and took place in April 1775." This was due to the Revolution, which thereafter necessitated economy.

Children:

1. Jacob P., baptized February 25, 1776.
2. John.
3. *Nancy,* of whom further.
4. Martinus, born in 1782.
5. Marytje or Maria, born January 20, 1787; married Peter I. Hoes.
6. Engeltje or Ann, born May 3, 1791; married (first) Jacob A. Hager; (second) Nicholas Russell.
7. Peter P., born May 9, 1793; married Gertrude, surname not known.
8. Adam, born September 19, 1796, baptized in the Lutheran Church at Schoharie, New York.

(*Ibid.,* p. 84. F. D. Andrews: *Burials in Old Stone Fort Cemetery, Schoharie.* Jeptha R. Simms: *Frontiersmen of New York,* Vol. I, pp. 544, 545. *Schoharie County Wills,* Surrogate's Court, Schoharie, New York, Liber F, p. 1. Records of the Reformed Church, Schoharie, New York. Records of the Lutheran Church, Schoharie, New York.)

V

NANCY SWART. daughter of Peter and Cornelia (Becker) Swart, was born at Schoharie, New York, January 20, 1780, and died at Ann Arbor, Michigan, September 26, 1854. She was saved from capture by the Indians during the Revolution, being rescued by Abraham Vrooman. The story of the rescue follows:

> Abraham Vrooman who happened to be in Vrooman's Land with his wagon, having a hayrack on it was driving down through the valley when the alarm was given that the Indians were coming and picked up several of the citizens. On arriving at the residence of Judge

Swart, who lived in the lower end of the settlement, he reined up and called to Swart's wife, then at an oven a little distance from the house: "Cornelia, jump into my wagon, the Indians are upon us!" She ran into the house snatched up her infant child from the cradle, returned and with her husband, bounded into the wagon, which started forward just before the enemy, tomahawk in hand, reached their dwelling. Vrooman had a powerful team and did not stop to open the gates which obstructed the highway, but drove directly against them, forcing them open. He was injured by an appletree, but drove to Middle Fort which was feebly garrisoned. The child thus seasonably rescued is (Nancy) now the wife of David Swart, of Shelby, Orleans Co., New York. Nine dwellings were burned and ninety good horses were taken. Among the plunder was a noble stud-horse belonging to Judge Swart and as the Indians were afraid of him, he was given to young Tunis Vrooman to ride who rode him all the way to Canada. He having cared for the horse caused the enemy to treat him kindly and he was not compelled to run the gauntlet.

Nancy Swart is named in her father's will as the wife of David Swart. (First Swart Line VI.)

(*Ibid.* Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

Zielie

I



AVID UZILLE, as the name was originally spelled, the first member of the family to be of record, was a Huguenot of Calais, France, and in the 1650s was at Mannheim, on the Rhine, in the German Palatinate, with the family of Philip Cassier. He arrived in New York in June, 1660, in the ship "Gilded Otter," and for a time was a resident of Harlem (New York City), but had removed from that place by March 19, 1663. It is probable that he established himself on Staten Island, since his son, Peter, was living there April 6, 1686.

David Uzille married Marie Cassier. (Cassier II.)

Children:

1. *Peter,* of whom further.
2. Maria-Magdalen, born at Harlem in 1662; married Jonas Le Roy, of Esopus.

(James Riker: *Revised History of Harlem* [*New York City*], p. 200.)

II

PETER ZIELIE, son of David and Marie (Cassier) Uzille, was born at Mannheim, in the German Palatinate, in 1659, and came to this country in the ship "Gilded Otter," with his parents and grandparents, in 1660. He was of Staten Island, New York, April 6, 1686, when he married Cornelia Damen, of the Wallabout, sister of Mrs. Jean Cassier. He later removed to Bushwick, near his brother-in-law, Michael Parmentier, but they both ultimately removed to Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, New York, where Peter Zielie was living in 1714.

Children of Peter and Cornelia (Damen) Zielie:

1. John, born in 1688.
2. Sophia, born in 1691; married, in 1712, Storm Bratt, of Albany, New York.

3. Cornelia, born in 1693; married, in 1714, John Becker.
4. Helena, born in 1696; married, in 1716, William Hooghteeling.
5. Elizabeth, born in 1701.
6. Peter, born in 1703. He settled at Schoharie, New York, and left a will made on his sick-bed, February 9, 1747; married, in 1724, Anna Ackerson; children:
   i. Cornelia.
   ii. Elizabeth.
   iii. Engeltie or Engeltje, married Jacobus Swart. (Second Swart Line III.)
   iv. Maria.
   v. Annetie.
   vi. Janneke.
   vii. Catherine.
7. *David,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

DAVID ZIELIE, son of Peter and Cornelia (Damen) Zielie, was born in 1708 and removed to Albany, New York. He married Engeltje Vrooman.

Children:

1. *Peter,* of whom further.
2. Cornelia, born in 1734.
3. Gertrude, born in 1736.
4. Adam, born in 1738. (*Ibid.*)

IV

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL PETER ZIELIE, son of David and Engeltje (Vrooman) Zielie, was born in 1733. During the Revolutionary War he was lieutenant-colonel of the 15th Regiment of the Albany County Militia. He was the father of *Annatje,* of whom further.

(Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

V

ANNATJE ZIELIE, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Zielie, was born April 25, 1754, and died October 17, 1825. She married Teunis Swart. (First Swart Line V.)

(*Ibid.* W. K. Griffin: *Some Notes on the Descendants of Teunis Cornelisze Swart,* p. 70.)

Cassier

(Line One)

I

PHILIPPE or PHILIP CASSIER, as the name later appears, was originally of Calais, France, and died at Harlem (New York City) prior to April 23, 1663, when his place in the magistracy was filled by the appointment of Michiel J. Muyden. In the 1650s he was of Mannheim, on the Rhine, within the German Palatinate, which was a place of refuge for the persecuted with which Europe was teeming at the time. He was a husbandman and something of a traveler, having lived several years on the island of Martinique, to which he had gone with other colonists under the auspices of the French West India Company. Becoming tired of the rough pioneer life and the anarchy which reigned in the islands, he returned to Europe and tarried awhile at Sluis, Flanders, before removing up the Rhine.

However, he was not content at Mannheim, and visioning a better future and life in America, whence his wife's brother, Isaac Taine, had gone some years previous, and had been made a burgher at New Amsterdam, he decided to make the journey. Returning to Holland, he and his family set sail directly for the Manhattans in the ship "Gilded Otter," which left the Texel April 27, 1660, and arrived in June, 1660. Upon his arrival he engaged in "timber sawing." On March 14, 1662, he and others made requests for land, Philip for twenty-four morgen. In the same year he purchased of Jena Gervoe lot No. 11 on Van Keulen's Hook, with house and lot and meadow. This land adjoined his own, lot No. 10. He became prominent in the affairs of Harlem, and on April 28, 1662, he and Lubbert Gerritsen were appointed guardians for Carsten and Griete Sneden, whose parents were the first to die in the new settlement. October 2, 1662, he and his wife were united with the church. With Jan La Montagne and

Derrick Claessen, November 16, 1662, he was appointed Schepen, and one of their first acts was to "provide for the more careful placing of houses and fences." January 11, 1663, he sold land on Van Keulen's Hook to Jacob Eldersten.

Philip Cassier married Marie Taine. After his death his widow sold her lands to Joost Van Oblinus and bought a house in the Markvelt-steegie, in New York, and lived there for some years with her sons, Jean and Jacques, who were bakers. In 1671 (banns posted April 7, 1671) she married Jean le Roy, of "New Haerlem, widower of Louise de Lancaster," and went with him to Staten Island.

Children of Philip and Marie (Taine) Cassier:

1. *Marie,* of whom further.
2. Jacques, a baker and member of Captain Steenwyck's troop in 1673, but apparently died soon after.
3. Jean, born on the island of Martinique; a member of Captain Steenwyck's troop in 1673; went with his mother to Staten Island in 1676 and in that year obtained a grant of eighty acres of land on Long Neck; married Elizabeth Damen, daughter of John Damen, of Brooklyn. In 1701 he sent his name to England and was naturalized by Act of Parliament.
4. Sarah, born at Harlem in 1662; married, in 1680, Jacques Guion, a merchant of St. Martin, France.

(James Riker: *Revised History of Harlem* [*New York City*], pp. 103-04, 190, 194, 195, 198, 272.)

II

MARIE CASSIER, daughter of Philip and Marie (Taine) Cassier, married David Uzille. (Zielie I.) (*Ibid.,* pp. 104, 200.)

VROOMAN ARMS

Arms—Per fess the upper part divided per pale; 1st, or chevronny gules, 2d, or fretty gules a fess purpure; the lower part barry of three purpure, or fretty gules and gules; in chief a heart inverted proper surmounted by a crescent sable.

Crest—Issuant from a mount vert charged with five bezants, two pine cones proper.

(L. Pierson: *First Settlers of Schenectady,* opposite p. 276 [uncolored picture].)

Vrooman

THE original name of the Vrooman family is said to have been Egmont. An early member of the family, noted for his piety, was called the vrooman or "pious man," which became the family surname. Tradition says the family traces back to Count Lamoral Egmont of Brussels, that popular hero of the Netherlands, who was beheaded by the Duke of Alba.

(Munsell: *American Ancestry,* Vol. IV, p. 20.)

I

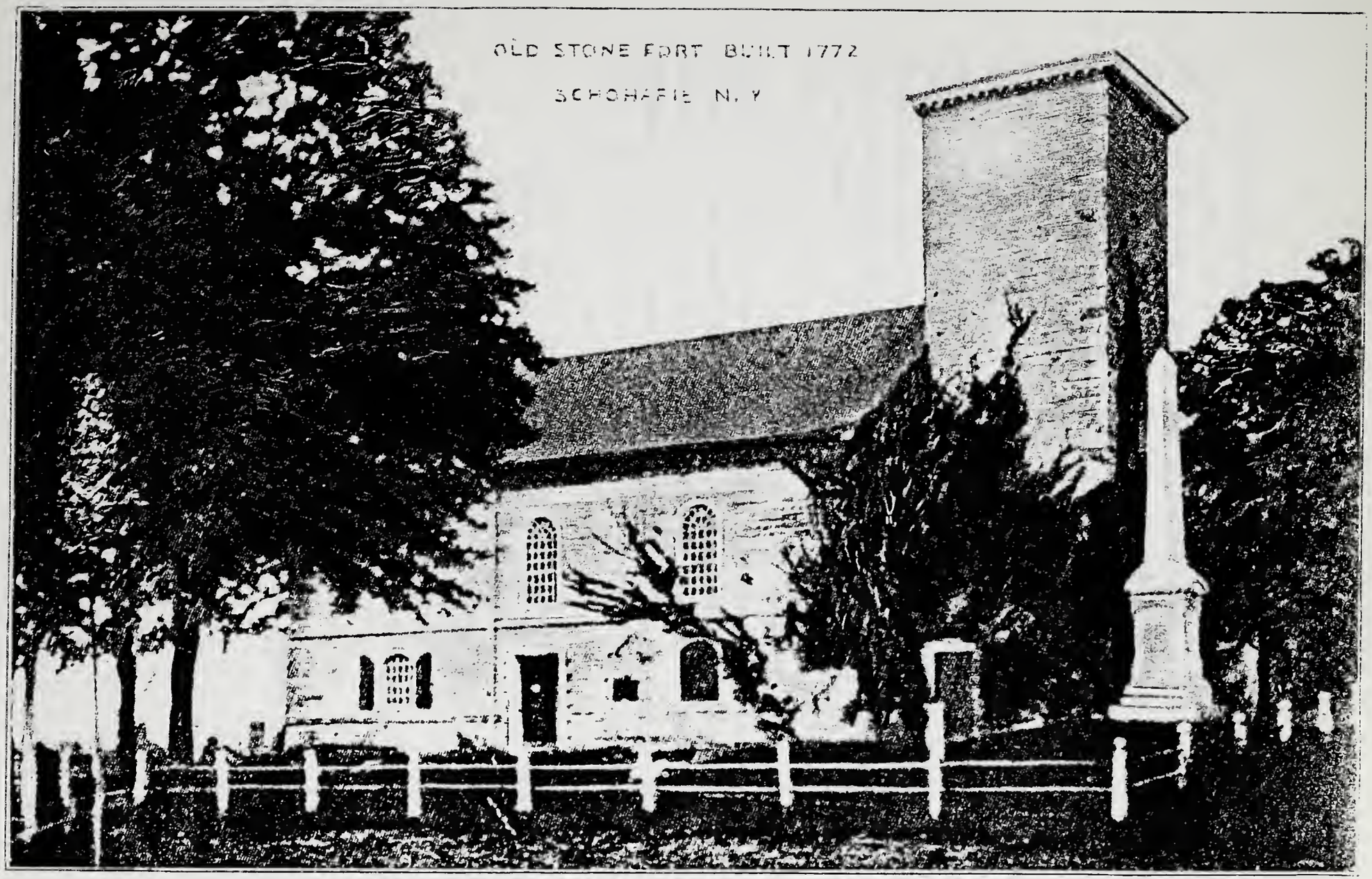
HENDRICK MEESE VROOMAN was the son of Bartholomeus Vrooman and grandson of Cornelius Hendrick Vrooman, who was born in Holland in in 1556. Hendrick Vrooman came from Holland with his brothers, Peter Meese and Jacob Meese. In 1670 Hendrick was living "behind Kinderhook." The same year he leased, for six years, a farm of Robert Sanders, at Steenraby, now Lansingburg, a suburb of Troy. In 1677 he moved to Schenectady and settled on a plot which is the present site of the New York Central Railroad Depot. His "bouwlandt" was a portion of Van Curler's land. In 1678 he mortgaged his house and barn. With his son, Bartel or Bartholomew, and two slaves, he was killed in the Indian massacre of 1690.

Hendrick Meese Vrooman married, but the name of his wife is not known. Children:

1. *Adam,* of whom further.
2. Jan or John.
3. Bartel or Bartholomew.

(*Ibid.,* Vol. I, pp. 90, 91. *Collections on the History of Albany,* Vol. IV, p. 184. J. Pearson: *Contributions for the Genealogies of the Descendants of the First Settlers of the Patent and City of Schenectady,* pp. 276-80.)

This old stone church was built in 1772 by the residents of Scholarie, New York, each of them bringing stones for use in the construction. During the American Revolution it saw service as a fort, and it is now a museum.



OLD STONE CHURCH USED AS FORT IN AMERICAN REVOLUTION,
SHOWING COL. VROOMAN MONUMENT.

II

ADAM VROOMAN, son of Hendrick Meese Vrooman, was born in Holland in 1649 and died at Schoharie, New York, and at his request was buried in his private burying ground at No. 35 Front Street, Schenectady, New York. His will, dated September 12, 1729, was proved June 13, 1730. In 1670, with his father's consent, he was bound for two years to Cornelius Vanden Burgh to learn the trade of millwright, and in 1683 he built a mill where the Brandywine mills later stood. In 1688 he purchased land of the Mohawk Sachem at Fort Hunt. Adam Vrooman was later of Schenectady, New York, being naturalized in the Province of New York in 1717. His first wife and infant child were killed and his sons, Wouter and Barent, taken captive by the French and Indians in 1690, while he, by the brave defense of his house, gained the admiration of the French, who spared his life. In 1714 he obtained a patent for land in Schoharie County and settled there in 1715. In 1726 he obtained an additional patent for his son, Pieter, for one thousand four hundred acres of land. Adam Vrooman was a lieutenant of foot at Schenectady in 1690, and again in 1700.

Adam Vrooman married (first), in 1677, Engeltje Bloom, born in 1652, daughter of Barent Jensen Blom or Bloom. He was born at Ockholm, a town in Schleswig, then belonging to Denmark, in 1611 and died June 5, 1665. In 1641 he married Styntie Pieters. In 1691, after the massacre of his first wife, Adam Vrooman married (second) Grietje Ryckman, widow of Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck. He married (third), January 13, 1697, Grietje Takelse Heemstraat.

Children of first marriage:

1. Barent, baptized in 1679; married, June 18, 1699, Tryntje Heemstraat.
2. Wouter, baptized in 1680, died in 1756; married, in 1707, Marytje, daughter of Isaac Casparee Hallenbeck.
3. Pieter, born May 4, 1684; married, February 2, 1706, at Albany, New York, Grietje Van Alstyne.
4. *Christina*, of whom further.
5. Captain Hendrick, baptized in 1687; married (first) Geertrury; (second) Maria Wemp.

Child of second marriage:

6. Johannes or Jan, baptized May 30, 1697, at Albany, New York.

Children of third marriage:

7. Maria, baptized September 1, 1699; married Douw Fonda.

8. Bartholomeus, baptized December 22, 1700; married, October 20, 1738, Catherina Slingerland, widow of Hendrick Van Slyck.
9. Timotheus, baptized November 8, 1702.
10. Seth, baptized January 7, 1705; married (first) Geertruy Van Petten; (second), January 25, 1745-46, Eva de Graaf.
11. Jacob Meese, baptized July 3, 1707, at Albany, New York; married, October 30, 1742, Sara Myndertse.
12. Eva, married Joachim Ketelhuyn.
13. Jannetie, married Harmen Van Slyck.

(*Ibid.,* Vol. I, p. 90. Pearson: *History of Schenectady Patent,* pp. 213, 214. *An Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the Society of Colonial Wars,* published by authority of the General Assembly of New York, p. 501.)

III

CHRISTINA VROOMAN, daughter of Adam and Engeltje (Bloom) Vrooman, was baptized October 18, 1685. She married, October 30, 1710, Teunis Swart. (First Swart Line III.) (*Ibid.,* p. 184.)





Charlemagne

CHART OF DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE



Hildegarde

39 CHARLEMAGNE, b. Apr. 2, 742-3; d. Jan. 28, 814; crowned Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire Dec. 25, 800 A.D. by Pope Leo III at Rome; m. 2nd, 771, Hildegarde, d. of Godfrey, D. of Swabia

38 Pepin, King of Italy, b. 777; d. July 8, 810; annointed King of Lombardy by Pope Adrian 781

37 Bernard, crowned King of Italy 810 by Archbishop of Milan; revolted against Louis the Pious, his uncle but was defeated, deprived of his eyesight, & died in April, 818

36 Pepin, Seigneur of Peronne & St. Quentin, a region afterwards called Vermandois

35 Heribert I, Seigneur of Peronne & St. Quentin, & Count of Vermandois, killed 902

34 Heribert II, Count of Vermandois, Troyes & Meaux, d. 943; warred with Count of Flanders 902-915; m. Hildebrante, daughter of Robert, Duke of France



VERMANDOIS

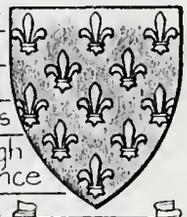
33 Albert I, C. of Vermandois, m. Gerberge, d. of Louis d'Outremer

32 Heribert III, C. of Vermandois, d. abt. 1000; m. Hermengarde

31 Otto, Count of Vermandois, d. May 25, 1045; m. Pavie

30 Heribert IV, C. of Vermandois, d. 1080; m. Adele, d. of Raoul III, C. of Valois

29 Adele or Adelaide, Countess of Vermandois & Valois, m. 1st Hugh Magnus, d. 1102 at Tarsus on 1st Crusade, son of Henry I, K. of France



FRANCE

28 Elizabeth, also called Isabel, of Vermandois, m. 1st, 1096, Robert de Beaumont, C. of Meulan, Seigneur of Beaumont, Pont-Audemer, Brionne & Vatteville in Normandy, b. abt. 1046; d. June 5, 1118; accompanied William I to England

27 Robert de Beaumont, C. of Meulan & E. of Leicester, b. 1104; d. Apr. 5, 1168; m. Amice de Gael

26 Margaret de Beaumont m. 1st, after 1155, Ralph de Tony, founder of Westacre Abbey

25 Roger de Tony, Lord of Flamstead, d. 1216, was famed for his military prowess; m. abt. 1162, Constance de Beaumont, d. of Richard, 2nd Vicomte de Beaumont & Seignr de Montrevaut

24 Ralph de Tony, Ld. of Flamstead, d. 1239 on way to Holy Land; m. after 1232, Petronilla de Lacy

23 Roger de Tony, Lord of Flamstead, Bliston, Helston & Carnanton, d. 1265 or 1277; m. 1st Alice, also called Ela, de Bohun, d. of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford

22 Ralph de Tony, or de Tosny, Lord of Bliston, Helston & Carnanton, b. abt. 1255; m. Clarissa

21 Alice de Tony, d. bfr. Feb. 15, 1324-5; m. 3rd William la Zouche, Lord Zouche de Mortimer

20 Joyce la Zouche, living May 4, 1372; m. (as 2nd wife) John, Lord Botetourt, d. 1385

19 Joyce de Botetourt, d. 1420; m., 1388, Sir Adam de Peshall, Knight, d. 1419

18 Margaret de Peshall, d. Aug. 5, 1420; m. Sir Richard Mytton, Knight, d. bfr. Oct. 26, 1419

17 William Mytton, Esq., of Weston, living 1485; m. Margaret Corbet, d. of Thos. Corbet of Lee

16 John Mytton, Esq., of Weston, d. February, 1500; sheriff of Staffordshire 1495 & 1496; m. 2nd Joan Middlemore, d. July 26, 1475, d. of Richard Middlemore, Esq

15 Margaret Mytton m. Robert Fulwood of Clay Hall

14 Robert Fulwood m. Maria Hunter or Hunt, d. of Thomas Hunter of Studley

13 Anne Fulwood m., May 20, 1566, Richard Gunne of Saintbury, Co. Gloucester, England

12 Ellen Gunne, d. bfr. Aug. 3, 1601; m. 2nd John Tomes of Long Marston, Co. Gloucester, England



SEMPER PARATUS

WELLES

11 Alice Tomes, d. abt. 1646; m., soon after July 5, 1615, Gov. Thos. Welles, b. in Eng. abt. 1598; d. in Conn. Jan. 14, 1659-60; treasurer of Connecticut Colony 1639-41, 1648-52; elected Governor of Conn. Colony 1655 & 1658



CURTIS

10 Samuel Welles, b. abt. 1630; d. July 15, 1675; m., 1659, Eliz. Hollister

9 Sarah Welles, b. Sept. 29, 1664; m., Dec. 4, 1683, Ephraim Hawley, d. 1690

8 Daniel Hawley, b. Sept. 20, 1684, d. July 28, 1750; m., Mar. 6, 1706-7, Elizabeth Brinsmade, b. abt. 1684; d. January 6, 1763

7 Oliver Hawley, b. Jan. 31, 1708; will dated Feb. 15, 1776, m. Bethia

6 Ichabod Hawley, b. Oct. 3, 1731; d. after 1791; m., Jan. 3, 1751, Eunice Curtis

5 Bette Hawley, b. 1753; d. after Mar. 11, 1806; m. Israel Seeley, d. 1776

4 Lewis Seeley, b. abt. 1772; d. Apr. 12, 1841; m. Anna Beardsley, d. 1868

3 Daniel Hawley Seeley, b. Apr. 13, 1805; d. June 28, 1892; m., Sept. 2, 1829, Julia Ann Taylor, d. 1895

2 Bertha Julia Seeley, b. 1831; d. Aug., 1879; m. 2nd Alexander Ramsey Bray, b. 1834, d. Feb., 1917

1 Everett Lewis Bray, b. May 18, 1864; d. Sept. 24, 1935; m., Jan. 8, 1902, [illegible]

1 Bertha Beatrice Bray m. William L. Richards

1 Sally Richards

First Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from Charlemagne

I



HARLEMAGNE, son of Pepin III or Pepin the Short and Bertha of Laon and Generation VI of the Carlovingian Kings of France, married (second) Hildegarde of Swabia.

II

PEPIN, son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde of Swabia and Generation I of the Counts of Vermandois, married a lady whose name is not known.

III

BERNARD, son of Pepin, left a son *Pepin,* of whom further.

IV

PEPIN II, son of Bernard, was Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin, a region soon after this called Vermandois. The name of his wife is not known.

V

HERIBERT I, Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin, and Count of Vermandois, son of Pepin II, married, but the name of his wife is not known.

VI

HERIBERT II, Count of Vermandois, Troyes and Meaux, son of Heribert I, married Hildebrante, daughter of Robert, Duke of France.



VII

ALBERT I, son of Heribert II and Hildebrante, succeeded his father as Count of Vermandois.

VIII

HERIBERT III, Count of Vermandois, son of Albert I, died about 1015. He succeeded his father.

IX

OTHON, OTHO or OTTO, Count of Vermandois, son of Heribert III, succeeded his father. He died about 1043.

X

HERIBERT IV, Count of Vermandois, son of Othon, Otho or Otto, received the countship of Valois in right of his wife, in 1077. A daughter was *Adelaide*, of whom further.

XI

ADELAIDE, daughter of Heribert IV, married Hugh Magnus, son of Henry I, King of France, and Anne of Russia. (House of Capet VI, Child 2.) Through his marriage he became Count of Vermandois.

XII

ELIZABETH, also called ISABEL, of Vermandois, daughter of Hugh Magnus and Adelaide of Vermandois, married (first) Robert (1) de Beaumont, Count of Meulan. (De Beaumont IV.) She married (second) William (4) de Warenne, second Earl of Warren and Surrey. (De Warenne VIII.)

XIII

ROBERT (2) DE BEAUMONT, Count of Meulan and Earl of Leicester, son of Robert (1) de Beaumont and Elizabeth or Isabel of Vermandois, married Amice de Gael. (De Gael IV.)

XIV

MARGARET DE BEAUMONT, daughter of Robert (2) and Amice (de Gael) de Beaumont, married Ralph (5) de Tony. (De Tony VIII.)

XV

ROGER (3) DE TONY, Lord of Flamstead, son of Ralph (5) and Margaret (de Beaumont) de Tony, married Constance de Beaumont, daughter of Richard, second Vicomte de Beaumont.

XVI

RALPH (6) DE TONY, Lord of Flamstead, son of Roger (3) and Constance (de Beaumont) de Tony, married Petronilla de Lacy, daughter of Walter de Lacy.

XVII

ROGER (4) DE TONY, Lord of Flamstead, Bliston, Helston and Carnanton, son of Ralph (6) and Petronilla (de Lacy) de Tony, married Alice or Ela de Bohun. (De Bohun VII.) (Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Kings of Scotland XV.)

XVIII

RALPH (7) DE TONY or DE TOSNY, Lord of Bliston, Helston and Carnanton, son of Roger (4) and Alice or Ela (de Bohun) de Tony, married Clarissa, whose surname is not known.

XIX

ALICE DE TONY, daughter of Ralph (7) and Clarissa de Tony or de Tosny, married (third) William la Zouche of Mortimer, Lord Zouche. (De Mortimer V.)

XX

JOYCE LA ZOUCHE, daughter of William and Alice (de Tony) la Zouche, married John de Botetourt, Lord Botetourt. (De Botetourt III.)

XXI

JOYCE DE BOTETOURT, daughter of John and Joyce (la Zouche) de Botetourt, died in 1420. She married (second) Sir Adam (3) de Peshall. (De Peshall VIII.)

XXII

MARGARET DE PESHALL, daughter of Sir Adam (3) and Joyce (de Botetourt-Freville) de Peshall, married Sir Richard Mytton. (Mytton I.)

XXIII

WILLIAM MYTTON, son of Sir Richard and Margaret (de Peshall) Mytton, married Margaret Corbet, daughter of Thomas Corbet of Lee.

XXIV

JOHN MYTTON, son of William and Margaret (Corbet) Mytton, married (second) Joan Middlemore.

XXV

MARGARET MYTTON, daughter of John and Joan (Middlemore) Mytton, married Robert (1) Fulwood. (Fulwood X.)

XXVI

ROBERT (2) FULWOOD, son of Robert (1) and Margaret (Mytton) Fulwood, married Maria Hunter or Hunt.

XXVII

ANNE FULWOOD, daughter of Robert (2) and Maria (Hunter or Hunt) Fulwood, married Richard (2) Gunne. (Gunne II.)

XXVIII

ELLEN GUNNE, daughter of Richard (2) and Anne (Fulwood) Gunne, married (second) John (2) Tomes. (Tomes III.)

XXIX

ALICE TOMES, daughter of John (2) and Ellen (Gunne) Tomes, married Governor Thomas Welles, of Connecticut. (Welles—American Line—I.)

XXX

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WELLES, son of Governor Thomas and Alice (Tomes) Welles, married Elizabeth Hollister.

XXXI

SARAH WELLES, daughter of Captain Samuel and Elizabeth (Hollister) Welles, married (first) Ephraim Hawley. (First Hawley Line II.)

XXXII

DANIEL HAWLEY, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Welles) Hawley, married Elizabeth Brinsmade.

XXXIII

OLIVER HAWLEY, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Brinsmade) Hawley, married Bethia, whose surname is not known.

XXXIV

ICHABOD HAWLEY, son of Oliver and Bethia Hawley, married Eunice Curtis. (Curtis VI.)

XXXV

BETTE HAWLEY, daughter of Ichabod and Eunice (Curtis) Hawley, married Israel Seeley. (Seeley V.)

XXXVI

LEWIS SEELEY, son of Israel and Bette (Hawley) Seeley, married Anna Beardsley.

XXXVII

DANIEL HAWLEY SEELEY, son of Lewis and Anna (Beardsley) Seeley, married Julia Ann Taylor.

XXXVIII

BERTHA JULIA SEELEY, daughter of Daniel Hawley and Julia Ann (Taylor) Seeley, married (second) Alexander Ramsey Bray. (Bray V.)

XXXIX

EVERETT LEWIS BRAY, son of Alexander Ramsey and Bertha Julia (Seeley-Miles) Bray, married Viola Estella Swart. (First Swart Line IX.)

XL

BERTHA BEATRICE BRAY, daughter of Everett Lewis and Viola Estella (Swart) Bray, married William L. Richards, and she has a daughter, Sally Richards.

Second Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from Charlemagne

I

CHARLEMAGNE, son of Pepin III or Pepin the Short and Bertha of Laon and Generation VI of the Carlovingian Kings of France, married (second) Hildegarde of Swabia.

II

PEPIN, son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde of Swabia and Generation I of the Counts of Vermandois, married a lady whose name is not known.

III

BERNARD, son of Pepin, left a son *Pepin,* of whom further.

IV

PEPIN II, son of Bernard, was Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin, a region soon after this called Vermandois. The name of his wife is not known.

V

HERIBERT I, Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin, and Count of Vermandois, son of Pepin II, married, but the name of his wife is not known. He was the father of Beatrix, who married Robert I, King of the Franks, and son of Robert the Strong, Count of Anjou and Blois, the founder of the Capetian Line of Kings of France. (House of Capet II.)

VI

HUGH THE GREAT, also called Hugh le Blanc, Duke of the Franks, Count of Paris and Orleans, son of Robert I and Beatrix of Vermandois, married Hedwiga. (Dukes of Saxony IV.)

VII

HUGH CAPET, King of France, son of Hugh the Great and Hedwiga, married Adelais or Adelaide, daughter of William III, Duke of Aquitaine. (Dukes of Aquitaine VI.)

VIII

ROBERT II, surnamed the Pious, King of France, son of Hugh Capet and Adelaide of Aquitaine, married (third) Constance. (Counts of Toulouse VII.)

IX

HENRY I, King of France, son of Robert the Pious and Constance of Toulouse, married (second) Princess Anne of Russia, daughter of Yaroslav (Iaroslaf) I, Grand Duke of Kiev.

X

HUGH MAGNUS, son of Henry I, King of France, and Princess Anne of Russia, married Adele or Adelaide, Countess of Vermandois and Valois. (Counts of Vermandois X.)

XI

ELIZABETH, also called ISABEL, of Vermandois, daughter of Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, and Adelaide of Vermandois, married (first) Robert (1) de Beaumont, Count of Meulan. (De Beaumont IV.)

XII

ROBERT (2) DE BEAUMONT, Count of Meulan and Earl of Leicester, son of Robert (1) de Beaumont and Elizabeth or Isabel of Vermandois, married Amice de Gael. (De Gael IV.)

XIII

MARGARET DE BEAUMONT, daughter of Robert (2) de Beaumont, Count of Meulan and Earl of Leicester, and Amice (de Gael) de Beaumont, married Ralph (5) de Tony. (De Tony VIII.)

XIV

ROGER (3) DE TONY, Lord Flamstead, son of Ralph (5) and Margaret (de Beaumont) de Tony, married Constance de Beaumont, daughter of Richard, second Vicomte de Beaumont.

XV

RALPH (6) DE TONY, Lord Flamstead, son of Roger (3) and Constance (de Beaumont) de Tony, married Petronilla de Lacy, daughter of Walter de Lacy.

XVI

ROGER (4) DE TONY, Lord of Flamstead, Bliston, Helston and Carnanton, son of Ralph (6) and Petronilla (de Lacy) de Tony, married Alice or Ela de Bohun. (De Bohun VII.)

XVII

RALPH (7) DE TONY or DE TOSNY, Lord of Bliston, Helston and Carnanton, son of Roger (4) and Alice or Ela (de Bohun) de Tony, married Clarissa, whose surname is not known.

XVIII

ALICE DE TONY, daughter of Ralph (7) and Clarissa de Tony or de Tosny, married (third) William la Zouche of Mortimer, Lord Zouche. (De Mortimer V.)

XIX

JOYCE LA ZOUCHE, daughter of William and Alice (de Tony) la Zouche, married John de Botetourt, Lord Botetourt. (De Botetourt III.)

XX

JOYCE DE BOTETOURT, daughter of John and Joyce (la Zouche) de Botetourt, died in 1420. She married (second) Sir Adam (3) de Peshall. (De Peshall VIII.)

XXI

MARGARET DE PESHALL, daughter of Sir Adam (3) and Joyce (de Botetourt) de Peshall, married Sir Richard Mytton. (Mytton I.)

XXII

WILLIAM MYTTON, son of Sir Richard and Margaret (de Peshall) Mytton, married Margaret Corbet, daughter of Thomas Corbet of Lee.

XXIII

JOHN MYTTON, son of William and Margaret (Corbet) Mytton, married (second) Joan Middlemore.

XXIV

MARGARET MYTTON, daughter of John and Joan (Middlemore) Mytton, married Robert (1) Fulwood. (Fulwood X.)

XXV

ROBERT (2) FULWOOD, son of Robert (1) and Margaret (Mytton) Fulwood, married Maria Hunter or Hunt.

XXVI

ANNE FULWOOD, daughter of Robert (2) and Maria (Hunter or Hunt) Fulwood, married Richard (2) Gunne. (Gunne II.)

XXVII

ELLEN GUNNE, daughter of Richard (2) and Anne (Fulwood) Gunne, married (second) John (2) Tomes. (Tomes III.)

XXVIII

ALICE TOMES, daughter of John (2) and Ellen (Gunne) Tomes, married Governor Thomas Welles, of Connecticut. (Welles—American Line—I.)

XXIX

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WELLES, son of Governor Thomas and Alice (Tomes) Welles, married Elizabeth Hollister.

XXX

SARAH WELLES, daughter of Captain Samuel and Elizabeth (Hollister) Welles, married Ephraim Hawley. (First Hawley Line II.)

XXXI

DANIEL HAWLEY, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Welles) Hawley, married Elizabeth Brinsmade.

XXXII

OLIVER HAWLEY, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Brinsmade) Hawley, married Bethia, whose surname is not known.

XXXIII

ICHABOD HAWLEY, son of Oliver and Bethia Hawley, married Eunice Curtis. (Curtis VI.)

XXXIV

BETTE HAWLEY, daughter of Ichabod and Eunice (Curtis) Hawley, married Israel Seeley. (Seeley V.)

XXXV

LEWIS SEELEY, son of Israel and Bette (Hawley) Seeley, married Anna Beardsley.

XXXVI

DANIEL HAWLEY SEELEY, son of Lewis and Anna (Beardsley) Seeley, married Julia Ann Taylor.

XXXVII

BERTHA JULIA SEELEY, daughter of Daniel Hawley and Julia Ann (Taylor) Seeley, married (second) Alexander Ramsey Bray. (Bray V.)

XXXVIII

EVERETT LEWIS BRAY, son of Alexander Ramsey and Bertha Julia (Seeley-Miles) Bray, married Viola Estella Swart. (First Swart Line IX.)

XXXIX

BERTHA BEATRICE BRAY, daughter of Everett Lewis and Viola Estella (Swart) Bray, married William L. Richards, and she has a daughter, Sally Richards.



ALFRED THE GREAT

CHART OF DESCENT
FROM
SCOTTISH AND SAXON KINGS



EGBERT

Egbert or Ecgberht, King of the West Saxons, d. 839

Ethelwulf or Aethelwulf, King of the W. Saxons & Kentishmen, d. June 13, 858; m. Osburh or Osburga, d. of Oslac

Alfred or Aelfred the Great, K. of the W. Saxons, b. 849; d. Oct. 28, 901; m. 858, Ealhswith, d. of Ethelred, Ealdorman of the Gainas

Edward or Eadward the Elder, King of the Angles & Saxons, d. 924; m. 3rd Eadgifu

Edmund or Eadmund became King Oct. 27, 940; d. 946; m. Aelfgifu, d. 944

Edgar or Eadgar the Peaceful, K. of the English, b. 944; d. July 8, 975; m. 2nd Aelfthryth, d. of Ordgar, Earl of Devon

Aethelred the Unready, King of England; b. 969; d. Apr. 22, 1016; m. Aelfgifu

Edmund or Eadmund "Ironside", King of England, b. 989; d. Nov. 30, 1016, m. Ealdgyth

Edward or Eadward the Exile m. Agatha

Margaret, called "St. Margaret", d. 1093

David I, called the Saint, King of Scotland, b. abt. 1080, d. May 24, 1153; m. about 1114, Matilda, widow of Simon de Senlis (St Liz) & d. & heir of Waltheof, E. of Huntingdon

Henry, Prince of Scotland & E. of Huntingdon, d. 1152; m. Adeline (Ada) de Warenne

Margaret of Huntingdon m. 2nd Humphrey de Bohun, hereditary Constable of England

Henry de Bohun, E. of Hereford & Constable of England, d. 1220; m. Maud de Mandeville

Humphrey de Bohun, E. of Hereford & Constable of England, d. Sept. 24, 1275; became Earl of Essex 1236; m. 1st Maud de Lusignan, d. of Raoul, Count of Eu

Alice or Ela de Bohun m. Roger de Tony, Lord of Flamstead, Bliston & Helston

Ralph de Tony, Lord of Bliston, Helston & Carnanton, b. abt. 1255; m. Clarissa

Alice de Tony, d. bfr. Feb. 15, 1324-5; m. 3rd William la Zouche, Ld. Zouche de Mortimer

Joyce la Zouche, living May 4, 1372; m. (as 2nd wife) John, Lord Botetourt, d. 1385

Joyce de Botetourt, d. 1420; m. 2nd, 1388, Sir Adam de Peshall, Knight, d. 1419

Margaret de Peshall, d. Aug. 5, 1420, m. Sir Richard Mytton, Knight, d. bfr. Oct. 26, 1419

William Mytton, Esq., of Weston, living 1485; m. Margaret, d. of Thos. Corbet of Lee

John Mytton, Esq., of Weston, d. Feb., 1500; sheriff of Staffordshire 1495 & 1496, m. 2nd Joan Middlemore, d. July 26, 1475, d. of Richard Middlemore, Esq.

Margaret Mytton m. Robert Fulwood of Clay Hall

Robert Fulwood m. Maria Hunter or Hunt, d. of Thomas Hunter of Studley

Anne Fulwood m., May 20, 1566, Richard Gunne, of Saintbury, Co. Gloucester, Eng.

Ellen Gunne, d. bfr. Aug. 3, 1601; m. 2nd John Tomes of Long Marston, Co. Gloucester

Alice Tomes, d. abt. 1646; m., soon after July 5, 1615, Gov. Thomas Welles, b. in Eng. abt. 1598; d. in Conn. Jan. 14, 1659-60; treasurer of Conn. 1639-41 & 1648-52; elected Gov. 1655

Samuel Welles, b. Eng. abt. 1630; d. Conn. July 15, 1675; m., 1659, Elizabeth Hollister

Sarah Welles, b. Sept. 29, 1664; m. 1st, Dec. 4, 1683, Ephraim Hawley, b. 1659, d. Apr. 18, 1690

Daniel Hawley, b. Sept. 20, 1684; d. July 28, 1750; m., Mar. 6, 1706-7, Elizabeth Brinsmade, b. abt. 1684; d. Jan. 6, 1763; d. of Paul & Eliz. (Hawkins) Brinsmade

Oliver Hawley, b. Jan. 31, 1708; will dated February 15, 1776; m. Bethia

Ichabod Hawley, b. Oct. 3, 1731; d. after 1791; m., Jan. 3, 1751, Eunice Curtis, b. 1728

Bette Hawley, b. 1753; d. after Mar. 11, 1806; m. Israel Seeley, b. Sept. 9, 1744; d. 1776

Lewis Seeley, b. abt. 1772; d. April 12, 1841; m. Anna Beardsley, b. 1779, d. Jan. 18, 1868

Daniel Hawley Seeley, b. Apr. 13, 1805; d. June 28, 1892; m. Sept. 2, 1829, Julia Ann Taylor

Bertha Julia Seeley, b. 1831; d. Aug., 1879; m. 2nd Alexander Ramsey Bray, d. 1917

Everett Lewis Bray, b. May 18, 1864; d. 1935; m. Jan. 8, 1902, VIOLA ESTELLA SWART

Bertha Beatrice Bray m. William L. Richards

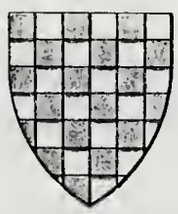
Sally Richards



SCOTLAND



HUNTINGDON



WARREN
(DE WARENNE)



DE BOHUN

Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Kings of Scotland

I

KENNETH I MacALPIN, King of Scots, son of Alpin, King of Dalriad Scots, died in 860. He married the daughter of Donald of the Isles.

II

CONSTANTINE I, King of Scotland or Alba, son of Kenneth I MacAlpin, was killed in battle in 877. The name of his wife is not known.

III

DONALD, son of Constantine I, died about 900. The name of his wife is not given.

IV

MALCOLM I, King of Scotland, son of Donald, was slain in 954. The name of his wife is not known.

V

KENNETH II, King of Scotland, son of Malcolm I, died in 995. The name of his wife is not given.

VI

MALCOLM II, King of Scotland, son of Kenneth II, died November 25, 1034. The name of his wife is not known.

VII

BETHOC, daughter of Malcolm II, married Crinan the Thane, hereditary Lay Abbot of Dunkeld and Seneschal of the Isles.



VIII

DUNCAN I, King of Scotland, son of Crinan and Bethoc, married a cousin of Siward, Earl of Northumberland.

IX

MALCOLM III, called Canmore, King of Scotland, son of Duncan I, was slain November 13, 1093. He married (second) Margaret of England. (Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Saxon Kings of England X.)

X

DAVID I, King of Scotland, youngest son of Malcolm III and Margaret of England, was born in 1084 and died May 24, 1153. He married Matilda, the widow of Simon de Senlis or St. Liz, and daughter and heir of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon.

XI

HENRY, Prince of Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon, son of David I and Matilda of Huntingdon, died June 12, 1152. He married Adeline or Ada de Warenne. (De Warenne VIII, Child 5.)

XII

MARGARET, of Huntingdon, daughter of Henry of Huntingdon and Adeline or Ada de Warenne, married (second) Humphrey (4) de Bohun, Constable of England. (De Bohun IV.)

XIII

HENRY DE BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England, son of Humphrey (4) de Bohun and Margaret of Huntingdon, married Maude de Mandeville. (First De Mandeville Line VI.)

XIV

HUMPHREY (5) DE BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England, son of Henry and Maud (de Mandeville) de Bohun, married (first) Maud de Lusignan. (De Lusignan X.)

XV

ALICE or ELA DE BOHUN, daughter of Humphrey (5) and Maud (de Lusignan) de Bohun, married Roger (4) de Tony, Lord of Flamstead, Bliston, Helston and Carnanton. (De Tony XI.) (First Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from Charlemagne XVII.)

XVI

RALPH (7) DE TONY or DE TOSNY, Lord of Bliston, Helston and Carnanton, son of Roger (4) and Alice or Ela (de Bohun) de Tony, married Clarissa, whose surname is not known.

XVII

ALICE DE TONY, daughter of Ralph (7) and Clarissa de Tony or de Tosny, married (third) William la Zouche, of Mortimer, Lord Zouche. (De Mortimer V.)

XVIII

JOYCE LA ZOUCHE, daughter of William and Alice (de Tony) la Zouche, married John de Botetourt, Lord Botetourt. (De Botetourt III.)

XIX

JOYCE DE BOTETOURT, daughter of John and Joyce (la Zouche) de Botetourt, died in 1420. She married (second) Sir Adam (3) de Peshall. (De Peshall VIII.)

XX

MARGARET DE PESHALL, daughter of Sir Adam (3) and Joyce (de Botetourt-Freville) de Peshall, married Sir Richard Mytton. (Mytton I.)

XXI

WILLIAM MYTTON, son of Sir Richard and Margaret (de Peshall) Mytton, married Margaret Corbet, daughter of Thomas Corbet of Lee.

XXII

JOHN MYTTON, son of William and Margaret (Corbet) Mytton, married (second) Joan Middlemore.

XXIII

MARGARET MYTTON, daughter of John and Joan (Middlemore) Mytton, married Robert (1) Fulwood. (Fulwood X.)

XXIV

ROBERT (2) FULWOOD, son of Robert (1) and Margaret (Mytton) Fulwood, married Maria Hunter or Hunt.

XXV

ANNE FULWOOD, daughter of Robert (2) and Maria (Hunter or Hunt) Fulwood, married Richard (2) Gunne. (Gunne II.)

XXVI

ELLEN GUNNE, daughter of Richard (2) and Anne (Fulwood) Gunne, married (second) John (2) Tomes. (Tomes III.)

XXVII

ALICE TOMES, daughter of John (2) and Ellen (Gunne) Tomes, married Governor Thomas Welles, of Connecticut. (Welles—American Line—I.)

XXVIII

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WELLES, son of Governor Thomas and Alice (Tomes) Welles, married Elizabeth Hollister.

XXIX

SARAH WELLES, daughter of Captain Samuel and Elizabeth (Hollister) Welles, married (first) Ephraim Hawley. (First Hawley Line II.)

XXX

DANIEL HAWLEY, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Welles) Hawley, married Elizabeth Brinsmade.

XXXI

OLIVER HAWLEY, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Brinsmade) Hawley, married Bethia, whose surname is not known.

XXXII

ICHABOD HAWLEY, son of Oliver and Bethia Hawley, married Eunice Curtis. (Curtis VI.)

XXXIII

BETTE HAWLEY, daughter of Ichabod and Eunice (Curtis) Hawley, married Israel Seeley. (Seeley V.)

XXXIV

LEWIS SEELEY, son of Israel and Bette (Hawley) Seeley, married Anna Beardsley.

XXXV

DANIEL HAWLEY SEELEY, son of Lewis and Anna (Beardsley) Seeley, married Julia Ann Taylor.

XXXVI

BERTHA JULIA SEELEY, daughter of Daniel Hawley and Julia Ann (Taylor) Seeley, married (second) Alexander Ramsey Bray. (Bray V.)

XXXVII

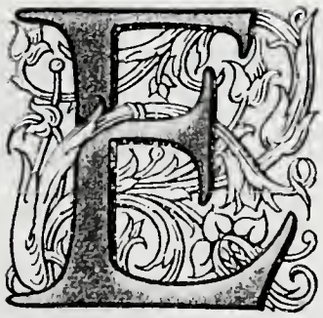
EVERETT LEWIS BRAY, son of Alexander Ramsey and Bertha Julia (Seeley-Miles) Bray, married Viola Estella Swart. (First Swart Line IX.)

XXXVIII

BERTHA BEATRICE BRAY, daughter of Everett Lewis and Viola Estella (Swart) Bray, married William L. Richards, and she has a daughter, Sally Richards.

Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Saxon Kings of England

I



GBERT or ECGBERHT, King of the West Saxons, son of Ealhmund, an under-king of the Kingdom of Kent, died in 839.

II

ETHELWULF or AETHELWULF, King of the West Saxons and Kentishmen, son of Egbert, died June 13, 858. He married Osburh or Osburga, daughter of Oslac, the royal cupbearer.

III

ALFRED or AELFRED, surnamed the Great, King of the West Saxons, youngest son of Ethelwulf, was born in 849 and died October 28, 901. He married Ealhswith, daughter of Ethelred, Ealdorman of the Gainas.

IV

EDWARD or EADWARD, surnamed the Elder, King of the Angles and Saxons, son of Alfred the Great, died in 924. He married (third) Eadgifu or Eadgyfu.

V

EDMUND or EADMUND, son of Edward the Elder and Eadgifu or Eadgyfu, became King on the death of his half-brother. He married Aelfgifu.

VI

EDGAR or EADGAR, surnamed the Peaceful, King of the English, son of Edmund and Aelgifu, was born in 944 and died July 8, 975. He married (second) Aelfthryth, daughter of Ordgar, Earl of Devon.

VII

AETHELRED, surnamed the Unready, King of the English, son of Edgar the Peaceful and Aelfthryth, was born in 969 and died April 22, 1016. He married (first) Aelfgifu.

VIII

EDMUND or EADMUND, surnamed Ironside, King of the English, son of Aethelred the Unready and Aelfgifu, was born in 989 and died in 1016. He married Ealdgyth, the widow of a Danish Earl named Sigeferth.

IX

EDWARD or EADWARD, called the Exile, son of Edmund Ironside and Ealdgyth, died in 1057. He married Agatha, usually described as a kinswoman of Gisela, Queen of Hungary and sister of the Emperor Henry II.

X

MARGARET, called St. Margaret, Queen of Scotland, daughter of Edward the Exile and Agatha, died in 1093. She married, as his second wife, Malcolm III, surnamed Cannore, King of Scotland. (Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Kings of Scotland IX.)

XI

DAVID I, King of Scotland, youngest son of Malcolm III and Margaret of England, was born in 1084 and died May 24, 1153. He married Matilda, the widow of Simon de Senlis or St. Liz, and daughter and heir of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon.

XII

HENRY, Prince of Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon, son of David I and Matilda, died June 12, 1152. He married Adeline or Ada de Warenne. (De Warenne VIII, Child 5.)

XIII

MARGARET, of Huntingdon, daughter of Henry of Huntingdon and Adeline or Ada de Warenne, married (second) Humphrey (4) de Bohun, Constable of England. (De Bohun IV.)

XIV

HENRY DE BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England, son of Humphrey (4) de Bohun and Margaret of Huntingdon, married Maud de Mandeville. (First De Mandeville Line VI.)

XV

HUMPHREY (5) DE BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England, son of Henry and Maud (de Mandeville) de Bohun, married (first) Maud de Lusignan. (De Lusignan X.)

XVI

ALICE or ELA DE BOHUN. daughter of Humphrey (5) and Maud (de Lusignan) de Bohun, married Roger (4) de Tony, Lord of Flamstead, Bliston, Helston and Carnanton. (De Tony XI.) (First Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from Charlemagne XVII.)

XVII

RALPH (7) DE TONY or DE TOSNY, Lord of Bliston, Helston and Carnanton, son of Roger (4) and Alice or Ela (de Bohun) de Tony, married Clarissa, whose surname is not known.

XVIII

ALICE DE TONY, daughter of Ralph (7) and Clarissa de Tony or de Tosny, married (third) William la Zouche, of Mortimer, Lord Zouche. (De Mortimer V.)

XIX

JOYCE LA ZOUCHE, daughter of William and Alice (de Tony) la Zouche, married John de Botetourt, Lord Botetourt. (De Botetourt III.)

XX

JOYCE DE BOTETOURT, daughter of John and Joyce (la Zouche) de Botetourt, died in 1420. She married (second) Sir Adam (3) de Peshall. (De Peshall VIII.)

XXI

MARGARET DE PESHALL. daughter of Sir Adam (3) and Joyce (de Botetourt-Freville) de Peshall, married Sir Richard Mytton. (Mytton I.)

XXII

WILLIAM MYTTON, son of Sir Richard and Margaret (de Peshall) Mytton, married Margaret Corbet, daughter of Thomas Corbet of Lee.

XXIII

JOHN MYTTON, son of William and Margaret (Corbet) Mytton, married (second) Joan Middlemore.

XXIV

MARGARET MYTTON, daughter of John and Joan (Middlemore) Mytton, married Robert (1) Fulwood. (Fulwood X.)

XXV

ROBERT (2) FULWOOD, son of Robert (1) and Margaret (Mytton) Fulwood, married Maria Hunter or Hunt.

XXVI

ANNE FULWOOD, daughter of Robert (2) and Maria (Hunter or Hunt) Fulwood, married Richard (2) Gunne. (Gunne II.)

XXVII

ELLEN GUNNE, daughter of Richard (2) and Anne (Fulwood) Gunne, married (second) John (2) Tomes. (Tomes III.)

XXVIII

ALICE TOMES, daughter of John (2) and Ellen (Gunne) Tomes, married Governor Thomas Welles, of Connecticut. (Welles—American Line—I.)

XXIX

CAPTAIN SAMUEL WELLES, son of Governor Thomas and Alice (Tomes) Welles, married Elizabeth Hollister.

XXX

SARAH WELLES, daughter of Captain Samuel and Elizabeth (Hollister) Welles, married Ephraim Hawley. (First Hawley Line II.)

XXXI

DANIEL HAWLEY, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Welles) Hawley, married Elizabeth Brinsmade.

XXXII

OLIVER HAWLEY, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Brinsmade) Hawley, married Bethia, whose surname is not known.

XXXIII

ICHABOD HAWLEY, son of Oliver and Bethia Hawley, married Eunice Curtis. (Curtis VI.)

XXXIV

BETTE HAWLEY, daughter of Ichabod and Eunice (Curtis) Hawley, married Israel Seeley. (Seeley V.)

XXXV

LEWIS SEELEY, son of Israel and Bette (Hawley) Seeley, married Anna Beardsley.

XXXVI

DANIEL HAWLEY SEELEY, son of Lewis and Anna (Beardsley) Seeley, married Julia Ann Taylor.

XXXVII

BERTHA JULIA SEELEY, daughter of Daniel Hawley and Julia Ann (Taylor) Seeley, married (second) Alexander Ramsey Bray. (Bray V.)

XXXVIII

EVERETT LEWIS BRAY, son of Alexander Ramsey and Bertha Julia (Seeley-Miles) Bray, married Viola Estella Swart. (First Swart Line IX.)

XXXIX

BERTHA BEATRICE BRAY, daughter of Everett Lewis and Viola Estella (Swart) Bray, married William L. Richards, and she has a daughter, Sally Richards.

BOTETOURT (De BOTETOURT) ARMS

Arms—Or, a saltire engrailed sable.
Crest—Out of a mural coronet six spears in saltire proper.

(Burke: *General Armory.*)

Botetourt

BOTETOURT, Bottetourt, Boutetourt, Buteturt and Butteturt are various spellings of the surname of a family seated in Worcestershire, and Lords of the Castle of Weobly, Weoly, Weley or Wiley in that county. De Botetourt occurs in the list of William the Conqueror's companions who came from Normandy.

(P. Morant: *History and Antiquities of the County of Essex,* Vol. II, p. 332.)

I

JOHN DE BOTETOURT, Lord Botetourt, who died November 25, 1324, was of unknown parentage. He was a distinguished soldier, Governor of St. Briavel's Castle, County Gloucester, in 1291, and Admiral of the Fleet for the Northern Seas from 1293 to 1297, and again in 1315. He was one of the barons who signed the letter to the Pope in 1301, and was summoned to Parliament from July 13, 1305, to September 13, 1324, by writs directed *Johanni Botetourt,* whereby he may be held to have become Lord Botetourt. In 1314 he was appointed Governor of Framlingham Castle, and joined in the rebellion of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, fighting at Boroughbridge, March 16, 1321-22, for which he was fined £1,000 and was pardoned October 8, 1322.

John de Botetourt married, probably soon after July 1, 1285, when she was a minor, and certainly before June, 1292, Maud, sister and heiress of Otes Fitz Thomas and daughter of Thomas Fitz Otes of Mendlesham, Suffolk, and his wife, Beatrice de Beauchamp, daughter of William de Beauchamp, feudal Lord of Bedford. She brought to her husband the great estate of Mendlesham, and was living May 28. 1329.

Children:

1. John, died young, without issue.
2. *Thomas,* of whom further.



3. John (again), of Guestlingthorp or Grestingthorp and Belchamp-Otes, Essex, died in 1339; married Margaret.
4. Otho or Otes, of Mendlesham, died in 1345-46; married Sibilla.
5. Robert.
6. William, married Emma.
7. Joanne, married, or was contracted to be married to Robert, son of Robert, Baron Fitz-Walter.
8. Elizabeth, married (first) William, Lord Latimer; (second) Robert Ufford.
9. Agnes.
10. Emma, married William de Horkesle, of Essex.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. II, pp. 233-35. P. Morant: *History and Antiquities of the County of Essex,* Vol. II, pp. 305-06, 330-32. G. Lipscomb: *History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham,* Vol. IV, pp. 276-77. T. Blore: *History and Antiquities of the County of Rutland,* pp. 90, 209. W. Segar and J. Edmondson: *Baronagium Genealogicum,* Vol. IV, p. 360. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. II, pedigree opposite p. 54. T. C. Banks: *Baronia anglica concentrata,* Vol. I, p. 131.)

II

THOMAS de BOTETOURT, of Weobly Castle, Worcestershire, son of John and Maud de Botetourt, died in 1322, during the lifetime of his father, seized jointly with Joane his wife of the manors of Bradley in Suffolk and Copton in Norfolk.

Thomas de Botetourt married Joane de Somery, daughter of Roger de Somery and coheiress to the considerable estates of her brother, John, Lord Somery. She died, a widow, in 1338-39, seized of the manors of Newport Pagnell and Lynford in Buckinghamshire, of Enhale in Cambridgeshire, and of Bordsley in Warwickshire.

Son:

1. *John,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

JOHN de BOTETOURT, Lord Botetourt, of Weobly Castle, son of Thomas and Joane (de Somery) de Botetourt, was aged four in August, 1322, seven in December, 1324, died in 1385, and was buried at Halesowen. Though a minor, he had livery of his mother's lands on July 16, 1338, and succeeded to

his grandfather's estate in 1341. He fought in the French wars and was summoned to Parliament as a Baron from February 25, 1342, to February 3, 1385.

John de Botetourt married (first) Maud de Grey, daughter of John de Grey, first Lord Grey of Rotherfield. He married (second), before May 31, 1347, Joyce la Zouche. (De Mortimer VI.)

Children of second marriage:

1. Elizabeth, contracted to be married to Sir Baldwin Freville, of Tamworth Castle, but died before the arrangements were completed.
2. *Joyce,* of whom further.
3. John, died in 1369 in his father's lifetime, leaving a daughter, Joyce, *suo jure* Baroness Botetourt; married, as her first husband, Maud de Grey, daughter of John de Grey, second Lord Grey of Rotherfield.
4. Maud, Abbess, of Polesworth.
5. Agnes, a nun at Elnstow, Bedfordshire.
6. Catherine, married Maurice Berkeley of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, who died in 1361.
7. Alice, married John Kyriel, of Eynesford, Knight.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. II, pp. 234-35. G. Lipscomb: *History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham,* Vol. IV, pp. 276-77. T. Blore: *History and Antiquities of the County of Rutland,* pp. 90, 209. W. Segar and J. Edmondson: *Baronagium Genealogicum,* Vol. IV, p. 360. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. II, pedigree opposite p. 54. T. C. Banks: *Baronia anglica concentrata,* Vol. I, p. 131.)

IV

JOYCE de BOTETOURT, daughter of John and Joyce (la Zouche) de Botetourt, was aged forty in 1407-08, and died in 1420. She married (first) Sir Baldwin Freville of Tamworth Castle, who died in 1387-88, and by whom she had a son, Sir Baldwin Freville of Tamworth. She married (second) Sir Adam (3) de Peshall. (De Peshall VIII.) (*Ibid.*)

De Mortimer

THE Barons Zouche de Mortimer, whose surname appears as Zouche(e), la Zouch(e), le Zouch(e), de la Zouch(e), and Souch, descended from Robert de Mortimer of Essex. Very little can be said of his antecedents, for it is not always possible to distinguish him from his son, Robert de Mortimer of Richard's Castle, Herefordshire, or from his contemporary, Robert de Mortimer, who held Attleborough, Scoulton, Buckenham and other places in County Norfolk under Earl Warenne, and land in Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire under the Earl of Huntingdon. Many genealogists, following Dugdale, have made Robert de Mortimer of Richard's Castle the son or brother of Hugh de Mortimer, Baron of Wigmore, but this is a false identification. That there was a close connection between the families of Attleborough and Richard's Castle is suggested by heraldic evidence, by the recurrence in both families of the names Robert and William, and by the few details known about an heiress called Pernel de Mortimer, who seems to have belonged to both families. An order of September 28, 1201, to assign to Robert de Mortimer reasonable exchange for what he had in Cossey, either in the honor of Peverel or elsewhere, throws some light on the problem of distinguishing or identifying Robert de Mortimer of Essex, and Robert de Mortimer of Attleborough. If from this order the inference may be drawn that the Robert de Mortimer who at intervals held Cossey in Norfolk at fee farm from the Crown, as of the honor of Richmond or Brittany, was the same Robert de Mortimer who held Woodham and Amberden of the honor of Peverel of London, then there seems a distinct cleavage between his career and that of Robert de Mortimer of Attleborough. No proof has been found of any blood relationship between the Mortimers of Wigmore and either those of Attleborough or of Richard's Castle.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. IX, pp. 243, 259-60, and footnotes. R. W. Eyton: *Antiquities of Shropshire,* Vol. IV, pp. 312-14.)

I

ROBERT (1) de MORTIMER, of Essex, earliest known ancestor of the family, died at an unknown date. On his marriage, which presumably took place in or before 1168, when he was pardoned a debt in the account of the sheriff of Essex, he received Little Woodham (Woodham Mortimer) in Essex from King Henry II by the service of one-half fee, and probably Amberden in Debden as another one-half fee. It is not easy to distinguish him from his son at a time when either might have been the tenant of Woodham, but it was probably Robert of Essex who confirmed a grant in Amberden to Walden Abbey. There is the strong possibility that Robert de Mortimer of Essex witnessed, at Valoignes, the later version of the Treaty of Falaise, sometime in the early months of 1174, as a member of the train of Henry II, and witnessed at Le Mans a charter of Henry II in 1177. Either Robert de Mortimer of Essex or his son took part in the Third Crusade, perhaps in personal attendance on Richard I, since a Robert de Mortimer was among the knights of the honor of Peverel who set out for Jerusalem in 1190 and were pardoned certain debts at Michaelmas of that year. In 1190-91 he or his son was assessed to the scutage of Wales for one knight's fee of the honor of Peverel in London in Essex.

Robert (1) de Mortimer married, but the name of his wife is not known.

A son was:

1. *Robert (2),* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

II

ROBERT (2) de MORTIMER, of Richard's Castle, son of Robert (1) de Mortimer of Essex, died before July 5, 1219. As previously noted, he may have been the Robert de Mortimer who took part in the Third Crusade in 1190. From 1200 onward he appears to have been frequently at court, for he attested charters of King John at Brix and Cherbourg in September, 1200; at Windsor in April, 1205; at Partenay in May, 1214; at Roche-aux-Moines in June, 1215, and at Hereford in July, 1216. In 1203 he was excused scutage on Woodham and Amberden, probably in consideration of personal service, and in May, 1206, he had a grant of land in East Ham, Essex. From the time of his marriage, in 1210, by which he acquired the barony of Burford and Richard's Castle, he was active in all the duties of a Lord Marcher, and in that year was in the King's service in Ireland. In 1213 he made an offer to serve the King with ten knights, himself to be one, if the King would acquit him of a fine held against him. That

same year he was one of the commissioners to inquire in Herefordshire as to the losses sustained by the clergy owing to the King's quarrel with the church. In 1214 and 1215 he was again abroad with the King, to whom he remained loyal throughout the difficulties with the barons, and was at Hereford with King John in July, 1216. He took part in the council called at Bristol within a month of the King's death, and was active in assisting the return of the "perverse" to their allegiance in the early days of Henry III. In the following months he obtained grants of a market on Thursdays and of a fair on August twenty-fourth (St. Owen's Day) at his manor of Castle Richard, and of the forfeited lands of the rebels in his fees in Counties Warwick and Worcester and other escheats. As Robert de Mortimer, son of Robert de Mortimer, he confirmed to Lanthony Abbey, for his soul and the soul of his wife, Margaret de Say, daughter of Hugh de Say, the gift of Roger de Alreton in Bilbury, which had been granted to Roger by Hugh de Say, Lord of Castle Richard, and his gift of two shillings rent to find a lamp to burn in the Abbey Church of Tiltey was confirmed by his son Hugh de Mortimer.

The last order issued to Robert (2) de Mortimer, of which there is record, was on January 26, 1218-19, when he was required to assist the sheriff of Hereford in taking the castle of Grosmont and others from Reynold de Braose. In Easter term, 1219, he pledged himself to discharge the scutage due on Richard's Castle.

Robert (2) de Mortimer married, in 1210, Margaret (de Say) de Ferrières, widow of Hugh de Ferrières and daughter of Hugh and Mabel (Marmion) de Say. She brought to her husband the lordship of Burford, Shropshire, with Richard's Castle as its *caput,* the castle alleged to have been built and named by Richard FitzScrub, a Norman favorite of Edward the Confessor and ancestor of the De Says. She married (third) William de Stuteville, and died before the autumn of 1242.

Children of Robert (2) and Margaret (de Say-de Ferrières) de Mortimer:

1. William, witness to his brother's charter in 1261.
2. *Hugh,* of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. IX, pp. 256-61 and footnotes. R. W. Eyton: *Antiquities of Shropshire,* Vol. IV, pp. 312-14. G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 415. T. R. Nash: *Collections for the History of Worcestershire,* 2d edition, Vol. I, p. 241. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. I, pp. 379-80.)

III

HUGH de MORTIMER, son of Robert (2) and Margaret (de Say-de Ferrières) de Mortimer, was an infant at his father's death. He is said to have been forty years of age in 1259, and died November 18, 1274. In 1230 his custody was granted to Henry de Trublevill and in 1239 he was summoned for a debt due to William de Stuteville. In 1242 he sued William de Stuteville for waste of his woods in Worcestershire. He obtained a grant of free warren in Amberden in Essex. Ham in Worcestershire, and Rochford in Herefordshire, in 1254. He did homage on June 12, 1259, the relief being £100, and in 1261, as Hugh de Mortimer, son and heir of Robert de Mortimer and Margaret de Say his wife, he confirmed certain lands to Worcester, the first witness being his brother, William de Mortimer, Knight. In 1262 his men and those of Roger de Mortimer adhered to Llewelyn. He had protection in February, 1262-63, on going to the Welsh wars, and in the autumn of 1264 he surrendered Richard's Castle to Montfort. Like the other Lords Marchers he appears to have taken the King's side in 1264 and 1265, and was consequently rewarded. On August 9, 1265, just after the battle of Evesham, he received custody of the manor and forest of Feckenham, Worcestershire, and in November, 1266, a charter for a market and fair at Burford and free warren at Wichbold, and at about the same time a charter to make Burford a free borough. In 1272 respite of pleas was allowed him in Herefordshire while he came to the King's Parliament at Westminster. He is sometimes said to have been sheriff of Shropshire, but this results from confusing him with Hugh de Mortimer of Chelmarsh, who held that office.

Hugh de Mortimer married, but the name of his wife is not known.

Sons:

1. *Robert (3),* of whom further.
2. William, of Ham in Worcestershire, died in 1308.
3. (Possibly) Hugh.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. IX, pp. 261, 262-63. R. W. Eyton: *Antiquities of Shropshire,* Vol. IV, pp. 316-18. G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 415. T. R. Nash: *Collections for the History of Worcestershire,* 2d edition, Vol. I, p. 241. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. I, p. 380.)

IV

ROBERT (3) de MORTIMER, son of Hugh de Mortimer, died April 7, 1287, and was buried the next day in Worcester Cathedral, before the altar of

SS. Simon and Jude. He is said to have been aged twenty-two or more years at his father's death, but was probably older, as his younger brother, William, died in 1308 at the age of sixty. He had livery of his inheritance in December, 1274, and in 1275 sold the advowson of Dodderhill to Worcester. In 1277 he was summoned for military service in Wales, which service he performed himself (for three knights' fees) with five *servientes,* including William and Hugh de Mortimer, possibly his brothers. In 1282 and 1283 he was again summoned to serve in person. After the death of Roger de Mortimer of Wigmore, Robert (3) de Mortimer, as one of the Lords Marchers, was directed to put himself under the orders of Roger le Strange. He is said to have been one of those who slew Llewelyn, Prince of Wales, in a chance encounter at Builth in December, 1282. In June, 1283, he was summoned to the Assembly at Shrewsbury, and in the same year, in reward for his good services in the expedition to Wales, his debts to the Crown were remitted. He had license to hunt the fox, hare, badger, and wildcat in the forests of Essex.

Robert (3) de Mortimer married Joyce la Zouche, daughter of Sir William la Zouche, who had Norton in Northamptonshire and other manors, and his wife Maud. She was assigned dower as a widow in November, 1287, and was buried near her husband on March 13, 1289-90.

Children:

1. Isabel, who as Isabel, daughter of Robert de Mortimer, complained in 1290 that the escheator had taken the manor of Huntbere, Devonshire, into the King's hands because Robert's heir was under age, but that she had been enfeoffed of it by Joyce, widow of Robert, and therefore should not be disturbed.
2. Hugh, Lord Mortimer, a minor at his father's death, died without male issue on July 20, 1304, and was buried August 15 in Worcester Cathedral; married Maud, niece of William le Marshal.
3. *William,* of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. IX, pp. 263-65. R. W. Eyton: *Antiquities of Shropshire,* Vol. IV, pp. 318-19. G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 415. T. R. Nash: *Collections for the History of Worcestershire,* 2d edition, Vol. I, p. 241. T. C. Banks: *The Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. I, p. 380.)

V

WILLIAM de MORTIMER or la ZOUCHE, Lord Zouche de Mortimer, son of Robert (3) and Joyce (la Zouche) de Mortimer, died February 28, 1336-

1337, and was buried at Tewkesbury Abbey. Having inherited from his mother some of the estates of her family and acquired others, including probably that of Ashby de la Zouche in Leicestershire, which last he undoubtedly possessed in 1327 after the death of Alan, Lord la Zouche, he took the name of La Zouche and was summoned to Parliament as a Baron from December 26, 1323, to January 14, 1336-37. The first and second writs were directed to William, Lord Zouche or Lord la Zouche, that for October 10, 1325, to William Lord Zouche de Richard's Castle, and those from June 15, 1328, to his last summons, to William, Lord Zouche de Mortimer. As son of Robert de Mortimer, and probably having a younger brother's portion in Rochford, he confirmed his ancestors' grants of Rochford Mill to Haughmond Abbey. In 1327 he had a grant of the custody of the lands of Glamorgan and Morgannoc, and the following year was made Justice of all the Forests South of Trent and Constable of the Tower of London.

William de Mortimer married (first), after August, 1315, Alice (de Tony-de Leyburn) de Beauchamp. (De Tony XIII.) He married (second), after February 5, 1327-28, Alianore (de Clare) le Despenser, who was born in October, 1292, at Caerphilly Castle, Glamorganshire, and died June 30, 1337, widow of Sir Hugh le Despenser and daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, and the Princess Joan of Acre. She was committed to the Tower on November 14, 1326, because of the offences of her husband, Lord Despenser, subsequently released and abducted from Hanley Castle in January, 1328-29, by William de Mortimer, Lord Zouche. After their marriage, orders for their arrest were issued in February, 1328-29, and she was imprisoned in the Tower and then in Devizes Castle, being finally released after January 6, 1329-30.

Children of first marriage:

1. Alan Lord Zouche de Mortimer, aged about nineteen when he succeeded his father in 1336, died about All Saints' Day, November 1, 1346; married Eleanor.
2. Robert, Lord Zouche de Mortimer, aged fifty in 1368 when he succeeded his nephew, Hugh, in the title, died without issue before 1399.
3. *Joyce,* of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. IV, pp. 269-71; Vol. IX, footnote, p. 264; old edition, Vol. VIII, pp. 228-29. R. W. Eyton: *Antiquities of Shropshire,* Vol. IV, p. 319. G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 415. T. R. Nash: *Collections for the History of Worcestershire,* 2d edition, Vol. I, p. 241. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. II, pp. 619-20.)

VI

JOYCE la ZOUCHE, daughter of William and Alice (de Tony-de Leyburn-de Beauchamp) la Zouche, was living May 4, 1372. She married, as his second wife, John de Botetourt, Lord Botetourt. (De Botetourt III.)

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. II, p. 235. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. II, p. 620. T. R. Nash: *Collections for the History of Worcestershire*, 2d edition, Vol. I, p. 241.)



TOENI (De TONY) ARMS

Arms—Argent, a maunch gules.

(J. Maclean: *Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor,* Vol. I, p. 64.)

De Tony

THE surname of this family appears in a multitude of spellings, such as De Toni, De Tosny, De Töeni, De Toeni, De Thony, De Thoney, De Tany, De Thornai, De Todeni and De Todesni. Its derivation is extremely doubtful, but it is believed to belong to the village of Tosny on the left bank of the Seine River in the canton of Gaillon, France, near the celebrated Château-Gaillard. The town itself has been called Töeni, Totteneium, Todiniacum, Thony and Tony, but is now fixed as Tosny. With its surrounding meadows, it belonged to the archbishopric of Rouen in the tenth century. Early genealogists who traced the family's lineage from Thor, believed that the surname meant "descendant of Thor." Others have connected it with "thorn" or "thorny," and some substance is lent to this derivation by the fact that the family of Thorne (De Spineto in the Latin) is almost certainly a related branch. Yet recent investigations have revealed the possibility that the house of Töeni, Lords of Conches, and that called De Tany or De Todeni, were entirely separate families whose records are now so hopelessly confused that neither the etymology of their surname or the true identity of their ancestors can be ascertained.

Ancient pedigrees of the Lords of Conches begin with Ivar, Jarl or independent Prince of the Uplanders of Norway, son of Haldane the Old. His son, Eysten Glumra, is said to have been the father of Haldric or Malahultis and Rögnvald, Jarl of Möre, father of Rollo and ancestor of the Dukes of Normandy. Malahultis accompanied his nephew Rollo on his expedition to Normandy and assisted in establishing the power of the Northmen in that country, receiving extensive possessions as a reward. Hugh de Cavalcamp or Calvacamp, with whom the connected lineage begins, is said to have been the son of Malahultis, but examination of dates shows that at least one generation must have intervened between them.

(*Notes and Queries,* 2d series, Vol. XI, p. 154; Vol. XII, p. 131. J. P. Yeatman: *The Early Genealogical History of the House of Arundel,* pp. 71-73.



F. Madan: *The Gresleys of Drakelowe,* pp. 1-4. A. L. Browne: *Robert de Todeni and His Heirs,* in *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society,* Vol. LII, p. 103. J. Maclean: *The Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor,* Vol. I, pp. 62, 64.)

I

HUGH de CAVALCAMP or CALVACAMP, probable descendant of Malahultis. is the earliest established ancestor of the family. The exact location of Cavalcamp or Calvacamp is disputed, but it is described as near Dieppe. He was the father of:

1. *Ralph (1)* or *Rodulphus,* of whom further.
2. Hugh, Archbishop of Rouen from 942 to 989 by appointment of William Longsword.

(J. Maclean: *The Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor,* Vol. I, pp. 62-63, 64. *Notes and Queries,* 2d series, Vol. XI, p. 154. F. Madan: *The Gresleys of Drakelowe,* pp. 3-4, 5-6. J. P. Yeatman: *The Early Genealogical History of the House of Arundel,* p. 73.)

II

RALPH (1) or RODULPHUS, surnamed De Töeni, son of Hugh de Cavalcamp or Calvacamp, had a gift from his brother Hugh, Archbishop of Rouen, of the fief of Todiniacum or Töeni, alienated from the patrimony of the see about 975. His son was:

1. *Ralph (2),* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

RALPH (2) de TÖENI, son of Ralph (1) or Rodulphus de Töeni, may have been the "Rodulphus Todiensis" who was one of forty Normans who went to try their fortunes in Italy and are mentioned as at Capua in 1012. In 1020 Richard II, Duke of Normandy, placed Ralph de Töeni, his son Roger, Nigel de Coutances and others in charge of the castle of Tillières, to hold it against Odo of Chartres, the Duke's brother-in-law, who had revolted. Ralph (2) de Töeni was the father of:

1. *Roger (1),* of whom further.
2. Hugh, said to have been the ancestor of the Lindsays of England. (*Ibid.*)

IV

ROGER (1) DE TÖENI, son of Ralph (2) de Töeni, died in May of some year between 1040 and 1051, and was buried May thirtieth in the Abbey of Conches. He was hereditary Standard-Bearer of Normandy and Lord of Conches, Aquitaine and Töeni. At a place now called Vieux-Conches, about a mile west of the present town of Conches, he built a fortress, the remains of which are to be seen today, and there the family resided until 1204. In 1035 he founded the Benedictine Abbey of St. Peter and St. Paul at Chantillon, and that of Conches. Between 1031 and 1035 he was sent by Henry I of France, in the company of other Normans, to the aid of Ferdinand, King of Castile and Leon. On his return to France he became indignant at the accession of the illegitimate William to the dukedom of Normandy, and rebelled. In the resulting battle with Roger de Beaumont, Roger (1) de Töeni and two of his sons were slain.

Roger (1) de Töeni married, as her first husband, Godhilda or Godehildis, daughter of Raymond Borrell, Count of Barcelona, and his wife, Ermensenda. She married (second) Richard, Count of Evreux.

Children:

1. Helbert, slain with his father.
2. Elinance or Helinantius, slain with his father.
3. *Ralph (3),* of whom further.
4. Robert, who received Stafford Castle from William the Conqueror and became the ancestor of the Stafford family.
5. Alice or Adeliza, buried at Lire; married William FitzOsberne, Steward of Normandy.

(J. Maclean: *The Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor,* Vol. I, pp. 63, 64. *Notes and Queries,* 2d series, Vol. XI, p. 154. J. P. Yeatman: *The Early Genealogical History of the House of Arundel,* p. 75. F. Madan: *The Gresleys of Drakelowe,* pp. 6-9, 232. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. I, p. 420. R. Clutterbuck: *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford,* Vol. I, p. 354.)

V

RALPH (3) DE TÖENI or DE CONCHES, son of Roger (1) de Töeni and Godhilda of Barcelona, was born about 1037, died March 24, 1101-02, and was buried at Conches. He was the most prominent member of his house, and is first recorded as fighting in the battle of Mortemer in 1054, after which he was selected by Duke William to report to the King the defeat of the royal army at

William's hands. Later he quarreled with the Duke and, in 1063, was deprived of his possessions and driven from Normandy, but had evidently made peace with William by the time of the Norman invasion of England. At the battle of Hastings it was his office to bear the standard of the Duchy of Normandy, but according to legend he claimed quittance of this service in order to take a full share in the fighting, and as Walter Giffard made the same request, the standard was borne by Turstin fitz Rollo le Blanc. Rewarded by the Conqueror with many lordships in England, he held Flamstead in Hertfordshire, Alton in Worcestershire, and Caldecote in Norfolk, and Domesday Book shows him the owner also of manors in Gloucestershire, Herefordshire and Berkshire. At a date usually placed in 1075, and certainly not earlier than 1066, he made a journey to Spain and before setting out promised that if he returned in safety he would give to the monastery of St. Evroul at Ouche part of his lands at Conches and Töeni, an agreement which he kept.

Ralph (3) de Töeni or de Conches married Elizabeth de Montfort, called Isabel in Latin records, daughter of Simon de Montfort l'Amauri.

Children:

1. Roger, died unmarried in 1090.
2. *Ralph (4)*, of whom further.
3. (Possibly) Robert de Todeni, builder of Belvoir Castle, County Rutland.
4. Godchild or Godehildis, married (first) Roger or Robert de Newburgh; (second) Baldwin, son of Eustace, Count of Boulogne.

(J. Maclean: *The Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor*, Vol. I, pp. 63, 64. J. P. Yeatman: *The Early Genealogical History of the House of Arundel*, p. 76. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. I, p. 421. F. Madan: *The Gresleys of Drakelowe*, pp. 9-13, 223. R. Clutterbuck: *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford*, Vol. I, p. 354.)

VI

RALPH (4) de TÖENI or de CONCHES, Lord of Flamstead, son of Ralph (3) and Elizabeth or Isabel (de Montfort) de Töeni or de Conches, died in 1126 and was buried at Conches. He is said to have been at Hastings with his father, but if so he must have been very young at the time. In 1103 he raided a part of Normandy.

Ralph (4) de Töeni or de Conches married, as her first husband, in 1103, Judith or Adeliza or Alice, daughter of the Saxon Waltheof, Earl of Hunting-

don, and his wife Judith, half-sister of William the Conqueror. She brought him in marriage the manor of Walthamstow, and after his death married (second) Robert, son of Richard of Toulouse.

Children:

1. Hugh, died young, buried in Holy Trinity Church at London.
2. *Roger (2),* of whom further.
3. Simon.
4. Isabel.
5. Ralph.
6. Margaret, married Walter, son of Richard fitz Pons, and received from her father the castle of Clifford. (*Ibid.*)

VII

ROGER (2) de TÖENI or TONY, also called De Conches, Lord Flamstead, son of Ralph (4) and Judith or Adeliza or Alice de Töeni or de Conches, succeeded his father and died in 1165. He was continually involved in petty warfare in Normandy and was twice imprisoned in Normandy. In September, 1138, he became reconciled to King Stephen, against whom he had revolted. He founded the nunnery of St. Giles-in-the-Wood.

Roger (2) de Töeni or Tony married Gertrude of Hainault. (Counts of Hainault IX.)

Children:

1. *Ralph (5),* of whom further.
2. Roger.
3. Baldwin, lived in Hainault and died in 1170.
4. Geoffrey, a clerk.

(J. Maclean: *The Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor,* Vol. I, pp. 64-65. F. Madan: *The Gresleys of Drakelowe,* pp. 13, 223. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. I, p. 421. R. Clutterbuck: *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford,* Vol. I, p. 354.)

VIII

RALPH (5) de TONY, son of Roger (2) de Töeni or Tony and Gertrude of Hainault, died soon after his father, and for this reason is omitted from some pedigrees, his marriage being assigned to his father as a second alliance. He was the founder of Westacre Abbey in Norfolk.

Ralph (5) de Tony married, after 1155, as her first husband, Margaret de Beaumont. (De Beaumont VI.)

Son:

1. *Roger (3),* of whom further.

(*Ibid.* G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. VII, p. 530. E. T. Beaumont: *The Beaumonts in History, 850-1850,* p. 26.)

IX

ROGER (3) de TONY, Lord of Flamstead, son of Ralph (5) and Margaret (de Beaumont) de Tony, died in 1216. He was famed for his military prowess, and was frequently a witness to the charters of King John, to whom he faithfully adhered. In the struggle with Philip of France he lost all of his continental possessions.

Roger (3) de Tony married, about 1162, Constance de Beaumont, daughter of Richard, second Vicomte de Beaumont and Seigneur de Montrevaut. She was the granddaughter of Richard de Beaumont, first Vicomte and his wife, Constance, natural daughter of Henry I, King of England, her great-grandmother being Isabel or Elizabeth de Beaumont, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Seigneur de Beaumont, Count of Meulan and Earl of Leicester, and his wife, Isabel or Elizabeth of Vermandois.

Henry I, King of England, surnamed Beauclerc, youngest son of William the Conqueror and Matilda of Flanders, was born in Selby, Yorkshire, in 1068, and died near Gisors, France, December 1, 1135, being buried in the Abbey of Reading, which he founded. He was given an excellent education, which included the English language and law. After his father's death, his older brothers, William and Robert, received England and Normandy respectively. Being the youngest son, Henry was not expected to inherit the crown, but when William died in 1100, Robert was on a crusade, and Henry rode to London, having himself proclaimed King of England. His policy was to closely ally himself with the native English, and he carried it out by upholding the laws of Edward and by marrying a descendant of the Anglo-Saxon kings. In both England and Normandy, he was more popular with the lower classes than with the barons.

Constance de Beaumont brought to her husband the manor of South Tawton and other lands in Devonshire.

Children:

1. *Ralph (6),* of whom further.

HENRY I, KING OF ENGLAND

Henry I, King of England, surnamed Beauclerc, youngest son of William the Conqueror and Matilda of Flanders, was born in Selby, Yorkshire, in 1068 and died near Gisors, France, December 1, 1135, being buried in the Abbey of Reading, which he founded. He was given an excellent education, which included the English language and law. After his father's death, his older brothers, William and Robert, received England and Normandy respectively. Being the youngest son, Henry was not expected to inherit the crown, but when William died in 1100, Robert was on a crusade, and Henry rode to London having himself proclaimed King of England. His policy was to closely ally himself with the native English and he carried it out by upholding the laws of Edward and by marrying a descendant of the Anglo-Saxon kings. In both England and Normandy, he was more popular with the lower classes than with the barons.

Among his children was Constance, who married Richard de Beaumont. Their granddaughter, Constance de Beaumont, married Roger (3) de Tony, Lord of Flamstead. (De Tony IX.)


KING HENRY THE I.st



2. Roger, died in 1228, near Reading; received a grant dated in the fourth year of the reign of Henry III for hunting and killing venison in the royal forest of Dartmoor.
3. Richard, a priest, died in 1252; treasurer of Anjou in 1228.

(J. Maclean: *The Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor*, Vol. I, p. 65. T. C. Banks: *The Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol. I, p. 421. R. Clutterbuck: *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford*, Vol. I, p. 354. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, new edition, Vol. VII, p. 526. E. T. Beaumont: *The Beaumonts in History, 850-1850*, pp. 19, 59, 60.)

X

RALPH (6) de TONY, Lord of Flamstead, son of Roger (3) and Constance (de Beaumont) de Tony, died at sea while on his way to the Holy Land in 1239. He received from Richard, Earl of Cornwall, a grant of the lordship of Bliston and of the manors of Carnanton and Helston in Trigg, afterwards called Helston-Tony.

Ralph (6) de Tony married, after 1232, as her first husband, Petronilla de Lacy, daughter of Walter de Lacy. She brought to her husband the manors of Brentford in Wiltshire and Jackhull in Herefordshire. After his death she had a grant to farm the manors of Flamstead, Netherton in Norfolk, South Tawton in Devonshire, and Kertlinges in Cambridgeshire, during the minority of the heir of her late husband, paying certain rents to the Queen for the privilege. She married (second) William de St. Omer.

Son of Ralph (6) and Petronilla (de Lacy) de Tony:

1. *Roger (4)*, of whom further.

(J. Maclean: *The Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor*, Vol. I, p. 65. T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England*, Vol I, p. 421. R. Clutterbuck: *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford*, Vol. I, p. 354.)

XI

ROGER (4) de TONY, Lord of Flamstead, Bliston, Helston and Carnanton, son of Ralph (6) and Petronilla (de Lacy) de Tony, did homage for his lands as being of full age in 1256 and died either in 1265 or 1277. He was summoned to Hereford in 1253 to oppose the hostile attacks of the Welsh, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes.

Roger (4) de Tony married (first) Alice, also called Ela de Bohun. (De Bohun VII.) He married (second), Isabella, whose parentage is not known.

Son of first marriage:

1. *Ralph (7),* of whom further.

(*Ibid.* T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. I, p. 421. R. Clutterbuck: *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford,* Vol. I, p. 354. F. Madan: *The Gresleys of Drakelowe,* pp. 13, 223.)

XII

RALPH (7) de TONY or de TOSNY, Lord of Bliston, Helston and Carnanton and, according to Cokayne, of Castle Maud in Radnorshire, son of Roger (4) and Alice or Ela (de Bohun) de Tony, was born about 1255 and died in Gascony while on the King's service.

Ralph (7) de Tony or de Tosny married Clarissa, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. Robert, Lord of Wallingford, Bliston, Helston and Carnanton, Lord Tosny, died without issue in 1309-10; summoned to Parliament from April 10, 1299, to June 16, 1311, but died before the expiration of his term; married Mathilda, daughter of Malise, Earl of Strathern.
2. *Alice,* of whom further.

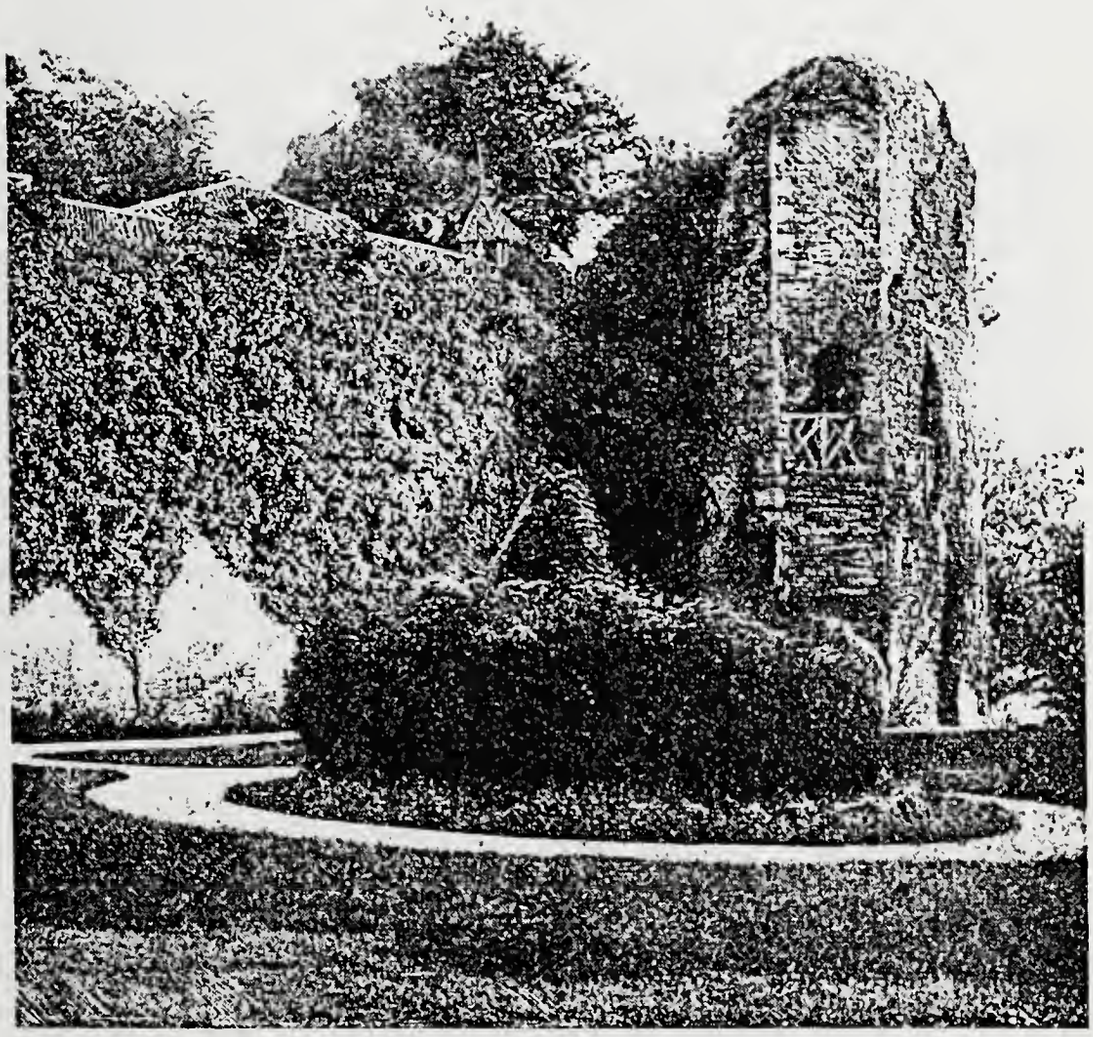
(*Ibid.* G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. VII, p. 638.)

XIII

ALICE de TONY, daughter of Ralph (7) and Clarissa de Tony or de Tosny, aged twenty-four to twenty-seven or more in December, 1309-10, died before February 15, 1324-25. In 1308, at a cost of one hundred shillings, she made an agreement for the possession of the manor of Leybourne, and the next year became the heiress of her brother.

Alice de Tony married (first) Thomas de Leyburn, son of William and Juliane (de Sandwich) de Leyburn, of Leybourne in Kent; he died without issue before May 30, 1307. She married (second) Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. She married (third) William le Zouche, of Mortimer, Lord Zouche. (De Mortimer V.)

(*Ibid.* G. E Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* old edition, Vol. VIII, pp. 56, 229.)



ABERGAVENNY



ABERGAVENNY CASTLE

This historic fortress, of which only picturesque ruins now survive, is said by Camden to have been founded by Hameline de Baladum (or Barham) soon after the Conquest (1066). Brian of Wallingford, surnamed Fitz-Count, nephew of Hameline, was his heir, but Brian's two sons were lepers and the greater part of the estate went to Miles, Earl of Hereford (see De Bohun III), who was succeeded by his brother Henry. After Henry was slain by the Welsh during an invasion upon his lands, Abergavenny (known as Bergavenny) went to his sister and heir, who married one of the Braoses of Bramber. From the Braoses, by marriage it went to the Cantelupes, then to the Hastings family, from whom it went to Reginald Grey, of Ruthin. William de Beauchamp, a later Lord of Abergavenny, son of Thomas de Beauchamp, had a granddaughter who brought the estate to Edward Nevill, from which date the Nevills bore the title Barons Bergavenny, though they did not obtain the castle until later. It remained in the Nevill family for many generations.

De Bohun



E BOHUN, as a surname, is derived from the place in France where the family resided before coming to England. It is located in the arrondissement of St. Lo in the Cotentin, a peninsula in Normandy. The communes of St. André-de-Bohon and St. Georges-de-Bohon are still found there. The honor of Bohon, as it was then spelled, was in the possession of the family at the time of the Norman Conquest.

(J. R. Planché: *Earls of Hereford,* in *Journal of British Archæological Association,* Vol. XXVII, p. 138. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VI, p. 446.)

I

HUMPHREY (1) DE BOHUN, called "Humphrey with the Beard," was the first of the line to appear in English records. He came to England with William the Conqueror, and is believed to have been his kinsman. The charter by which he gave the Church of St. Georges-de-Bohon to the Abbey of Marmoutier or Marmountier was confirmed by "William King of the English," "Queen Matheldis," his sons Robert and William, and his half-brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux. An earlier grant of a garden to the nuns of St. Amand at Rouen, for the health of himself and three wives, is also witnessed by William. Humphrey (1) de Bohun is named in Domesday Book as lord of the manor of Taterford, County Norfolk.

Sons:

1. *Humphrey (2),* of whom further.
2. Robert.
3. William.

(*Ibid.* T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. III, pp. 354-55. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. II, pp. 769-70.)



II

HUMPHREY (2) de BOHUN, son of Humphrey (1) de Bohun, married Matilda of Salisbury, daughter of Edward de Evreux.

Children:

1. Maud.
2. *Humphrey (3),* of whom further.

(T. C. Banks: *Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England,* Vol. III, p. 355. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. II, pp. 769-70. *Victoria History of the Counties of England: Norfolk,* Vol. II, p. 184.)

III

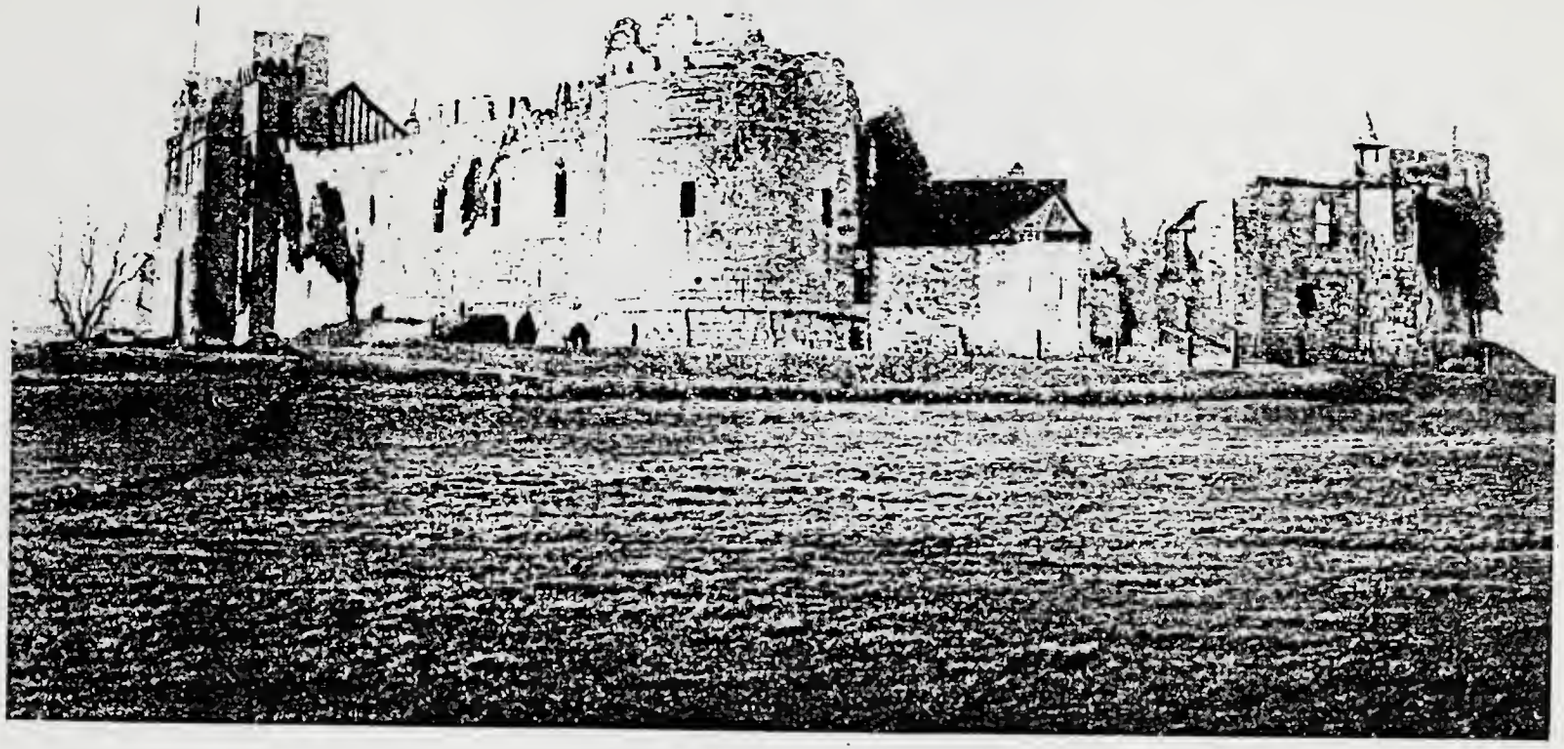
HUMPHREY (3) de BOHUN, son of Humphrey (2) and Matilda of Salisbury, was born in 1109 and died April 6, 1187. He served as steward to King Henry I, and was one of the witnesses to laws drawn up early in the reign of King Stephen. In 1139, however, when the Empress Maud came to England, Humphrey (3) de Bohun on the advice of his father-in-law, supported her against King Stephen. In 1141 he was taken prisoner by the King's forces. After the accession of Henry II, Humphrey (3) de Bohun was one of the barons summoned to the council held at Clarendon in January, 1164, by which the celebrated constitutions were framed. Nine years later he was faithful to the King during the rebellion of Prince Henry, and invaded Scotland to check William the Lion, who supported the Prince.

Humphrey (3) de Bohun married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Miles of Gloucester, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England. Miles of Gloucester was hereditary sheriff of Gloucester, and was granted the earldom of Hereford, with the castle of Abergavenny, by the Empress Maud in 1141; he was the son of Walter of Gloucester, Domesday tenant in Hampshire and Gloucestershire, and his wife Bertha, who may have been related to Hamelin de Ballou, Lord of Abergavenny.

Son of Humphrey (3) and Margaret de Bohun:

1. *Humphrey (4),* of whom further.

(W. Dugdale: *The Baronage of England,* Vol. I, p. 179. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. II, pp. 769-70. E. Foss: *The Judges of England,* Vol. I, p. 125. J. R. Planché: *Earls of Hereford,* in *Journal of British Archæological Association,* Vol. XXVII, p. 183. *Victoria History of the Counties of England: Hereford,* Vol. I, pp 279-311. H. Ellis: *General Introduction to Domes-*



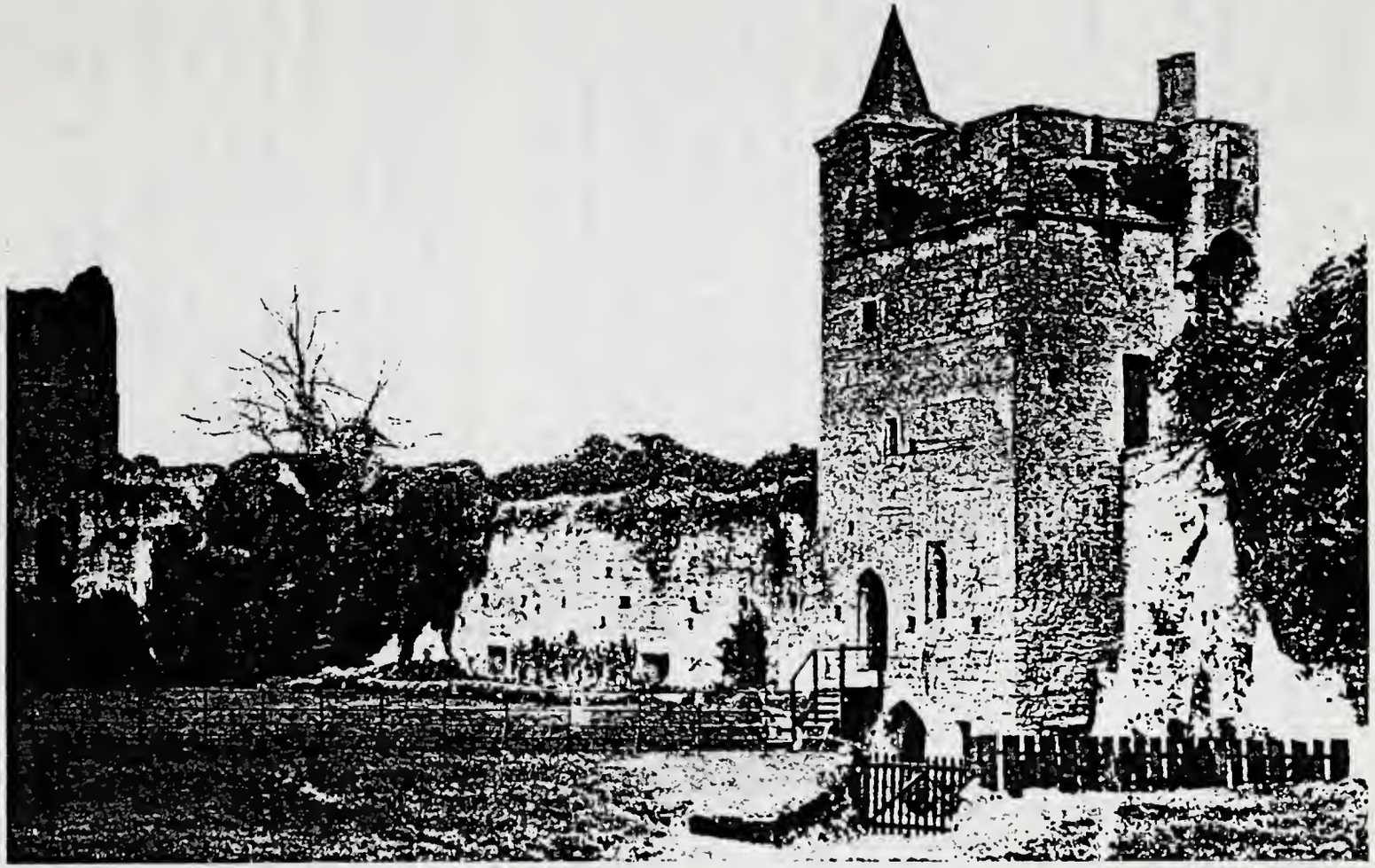
CALDICOT

CALDICOT CASTLE

Caldicot Castle, which occupies the most westerly site mentioned in the Domesday Book, was originally held by Sheriff Durand, and then by ten successive De Bohuns, Earls of Hereford and hereditary constables of England. It passed from them by Eleanor, coheir of Earl Humphrey (see Bohun line) in marriage to Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, and was afterward annexed to the Duchy of Lancaster as royal property by Henry VIII. It was an important fortress in early days, standing near Bristol Channel and the port of Portskewit, where it guarded the entrance and exit of the Norman ships and of the vessels of the Angevin kings. Sir James D. Mackenzie, from whose *Castles of England: Their Story and Structure*, the accompanying views are reproduced, states that "great care was lavished upon the building of this castle in the strength and finish of the masonry," which "is all of ashlar and of extraordinary fineness," and that the portcullis and bridge arrangements are "by far the most finished in the kingdom," the machicoulis being worked on corbels "sculptured with portraits, of a richness rarely met with in this country."

CALDICOT CASTLE

View II



CALDICOT CASTLE



day Book, Vol. I, p. 504. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. VI, pp. 446, 451, 452.)

IV

HUMPHREY (4) de BOHUN, son of Humphrey (3) and Margaret de Bohun, died in 1182. He held the hereditary office of Constable of England, in the right of his mother.

Humphrey (4) de Bohun married, as her second husband, Margaret of Huntingdon. (Kings of Scotland XII.)

Son:

1. *Henry,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

V

HENRY de BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England, son of Humphrey (4) de Bohun and Margaret of Huntingdon, died June 1, 1220, and was buried in the chapter house of Llanthony Priory, near Gloucester. He was the first of his family to be called Earl of Hereford, inheriting that title from his grandmother, and was recognized as Earl on April 28, 1200. Siding with the barons in 1215, he was one of the twenty-five sureties of *Magna Charta* and was excommunicated by the Pope. After the death of King John he adhered to the party of Louis of France and fought in the battle of Lincoln in 1217. He started on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in 1220 as a thank offering for the removal of the interdict from England, but died before accomplishing his journey.

Henry de Bohun married, as her first husband, Maud, sister and heiress of William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex. (First De Mandeville Line VI.)

Children:

1. *Humphrey (5),* of whom further.
2. Henry, died in infancy.
3. Ralph, benefactor of the Abbey of Grendon; married Lora.
4. Robert, mentioned in the Book of Waldon.

The assumption of some early genealogists that Henry de Bohun was also the father of two daughters, Margaret and Maud, has been shown by later researches to have been incorrect. Margaret having been a sister rather than a daughter of Henry de Bohun and Maud having been apparently identical with Hawise, daughter of William Fleming.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. VI, pp. 457, 459: Vol. VIII, p. 53. J. R. Planché: *Earls of Hereford,* in *Journal of British*

Archæological Association, Vol. XXVII, pp. 183, 184, 186. W. Dugdale: *Baronage of England,* Vol. I, p. 180. H. C. Maxwell-Lyte: *History of Dunster,* Vol. I, pp. 29-30.)

VI

HUMPHREY (5) de BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England, son of Henry and Maud (de Mandeville) de Bohun, inherited his titles and estates about 1220 and died September 24, 1275. He became Earl of Essex in 1236 as heir of William de Mandeville, his maternal uncle. He was Marshal of the Household at the coronation of Queen Eleanor in 1236, Constable of Dover Castle from 1239 to 1241, sheriff of Kent for three years, one of the councillors to draw up the Provisions of Oxford in 1258, commissioner to ratify the treaty between France and England in 1259 and to negotiate peace with Llewelyn of Wales in 1262, and plenipotentiary for the dictum of Kenilworth in 1265.

Humphrey (5) de Bohun married (first) Maud de Lusignan. (De Lusignan X.) He married (second) Maud de Avenbury.

Children of first marriage:

1. Humphrey, died October 27, 1265; married (first) Eleanor de Braose; (second) Joan de Quincy.
2. Henry, died after June, 1306, probably without issue; overlord of Amersham, Buckinghamshire, in 1274.
3. Maud, married (first) Anselm Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, and (second) Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester.
4. *Alice* or *Ela,* of whom further.
5. A daughter, name not given.

Child of second marriage:

6. John.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. VI, pp. 259-62; Vol. VII, p. 638; old edition, Vol. VIII, pp. 56, 228. G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 544. R. Clutterbuck: *History and Antiquities of the County of Hertford,* p. 354. G. Lipscomb: *History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham,* Vol. III, p. 152. C. Moor: *The Knights of Edward I,* Vol. LXXX of *Harleian Society Publications,* p. 106.)

VII

ALICE or ELA de BOHUN, daughter of Humphrey (5) and Maud (de Lusignan) de Bohun, married Roger (4) de Tony. (De Tony XI.)

(*Ibid.*)

ARUNDEL CASTLE

The Arundel Castle stands at the lofty edge of a spur which overhangs the River Arun, in Sussex. Its site is a part of the ancient manor or honour "of that name granted with other holdings to Roger de Montgomeri in return for services in the battle of Senlac, or Hastings." The holdings included the earldoms of Arundel and Shrewsbury, with two of the six divisions into which the County of Sussex is divided. Earl Roger built the Norman Castle and resided there chiefly, but after his death it went to his second son Hugh, then to his elder brother Robert de Beleme, from whom it passed to the Crown when Beleme was banished and his lands forfeited. The lands and dignities were settled by Henry I upon his Queen Adeliza, who later married William de Albini, when Albini became the Earl of Arundel.

The Albinis held Arundel until the death of Hugh, fifth Earl, who died without male issue in 1243, when the earldom went to Isabel de Albini, who married John Fitz-Alan. The Fitz-Alan family held possession until 1580, when Henry, fourteenth and last Earl of Arundel died without issue, and it was inherited by Mary, daughter of the eleventh Earl, who was married to Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, in which noble family it has remained.

During the period of negotiation prior to the signing of the Magna Charta, King John (1199-1216) was a frequent guest at Arundel Castle, where he met the barons and resisted their demands.

Years ago the descendants of the Magna Charta Barons produced, at Arundel Castle, a pageant of its signing on June 19, 1215, each taking the part of his ancestor. . . . This scene, as reproduced in a stained-glass creation known as The Great Norfolk Window of Arundel Castle, is shown in the English engraving of 1818, and probably constitutes the most accurate record of this great event that Lord Macaulay designates as "the beginning of English history." (*Coats of Arms of the Sureties of the Magna Charta.*)



ARUNDEL

De Lusignan

LUSIGNAN, a town in the French department of Vienne, situated on the River Vanne, near Poitiers, was the seat of the Seigneurs de Lusignan, who became sovereigns of Jerusalem and Cyprus. The name was sometimes written "de Lezignem," Lezignem being one of the largest divisions of the former French province of Poitou. Vestiges of the castle of Lusignan are still to be seen; according to a Poitevin myth, this castle was built by Mélusine, the tutelary fairy of the house of Lusignan, whose cries heralded the death of each member of the family.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XVII, p. 130; Vol. XVIII, p. 101. P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,* Vol. III, p. 75. *Lippincott's Gazetteer of the World,* p. 1073.)

I

HUGH I, Seigneur de Lusignan, was the founder of the second race of Counts of La Marche, according to Bessy's *Histoire des Comtes de Poitou.* The name of his wife is not known.

Child:

1. *Hugh II,* of whom further.

(P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,* Vol. III, p. 75.)

II

HUGH II, Seigneur de Lusignan, built the château of that name. The name of his wife is not given.

Child:

1. *Hugh III,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)



III

HUGH III, Seigneur de Lusignan, was living in 967. He married Arsendis. Child:

1. *Hugh IV,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

IV

HUGH IV, Seigneur de Lusignan, son of Hugh III and Arsendis, fought against the Saracens in Spain in 1020. He married Aldearde, daughter of Raoul, Vicomte de Thouars.

Children:

1. *Hugh V,* of whom further.
2. Rorgues.
3. Renaud. (*Ibid.*)

V

HUGH V, Seigneur de Lusignan, son of Hugh IV and Aldearde de Thouars, died in 1060, while fighting Guy Geoffrey, called William VIII, Duke of Guyenne.

He married Amodis or Adelmodie, daughter of Bernard I, Count of La Marche.

Child:

1. *Hugh VI,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* p. 76.)

VI

HUGH VI, Seigneur de Lusignan, son of Hugh V and Amodis of La Marche, died in 1102. He claimed the county of La Marche after the death of his cousin, Boson III. In 1101 he went to the Holy Land and celebrated Easter at Jerusalem with King Baldwin I. He married Ildegarde, daughter of Aimery IV, Vicomte de Thouars.

Child:

1. *Hugh VII,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

VII

HUGH VII, Seigneur de Lusignan, called Le Brun, son of Hugh VI and Ildegarde de Thouars, is mentioned in various charters of gifts to religious orders. In 1147 he accompanied King Louis on a journey to the Holy Land.

He married Sarazene, who died in 1144.

Children:

1. *Hugh VIII,* of whom further.
2. William, Seigneur d'Angles.
3. Rorgues, Bishop of Poitiers.
4. Simon, Sire de Lezay.
5. Valeran.
6. Aimee, married William, Vicomte de Thouars. (*Ibid.*)

VIII

HUGH VIII. Seigneur de Lusignan, called Le Brun, son of Hugh VII and Sarazene, went on a crusade to the Holy Land and, with Josseline de Courtenay and others, was taken prisoner at the battle of Harenc in 1165.

He married Bourgogne, daughter of Geoffrey de Rancon, Seigneur de Taillebourg.

Children:

1. Hugh IX, Seigneur de Lusignan and Count of La Marche, died in 1208; married Matilda, of Angoulême.
2. Geoffrey, Sire of Vouvant and Mairevant; took part in the siege of Antioch in 1191.
3. Amaury, King of Cyprus and founder of a dynasty of kings there.
4. Guy, King of Jerusalem.
5. *Raoul,* of whom further.
6. Pierre.
7. William. (*Ibid.,* p. 77.)

IX

RAOUL de LUSIGNAN, son of Hugh VIII and Bourgogne de Rancon, married, in 1191, Alice, Countess of Eu. (Counts of Eu VII.) In her right he became Count of Eu.

(*Ibid.* G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. V, p. 160.)

X

MAUD de LUSIGNAN, daughter of Raoul de Lusignan and Alice, Countess of Eu, died August 14, 1241. She married Humphrey (5) de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England. (De Bohun VI.)

(*Ibid.,* Vol. VI, p. 462.)

Counts of Eu

EU, a town of northwestern France in the department of Seine-Inférieure, was in existence in the time of the Romans, who called it *Augusta*. It has three celebrated buildings: the beautiful St. Laurent Gothic Church, the chapel of the Jesuit College, containing the tombs of Henry, third Duke of Guise, and his wife Katherine of Cleves, and the château, built to replace the earlier structure burned by Louis XI in 1475 to prevent its capture by the English. Written also Ew and Ewe, the town was well known in ancient times for its powerful line of counts.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. IX, p. 865. Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

I

WILLIAM I, first Count of Eu, was a natural son of Richard I, Duke of Normandy. He rebelled against his half-brother Richard II in 1047 and was imprisoned at Rouen. After escaping he submitted to the Duke and was pardoned.

William I married Lesceline de Turqueville, daughter of Turketil, Seigneur de Turqueville.

Children:

1. *Robert,* of whom further.
2. William.
3. Hugh, Bishop of Lisieux.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. V, p. 151. N. V. de Saint-Allais, ed.: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol. IV, p. 330.)

II

ROBERT, Count of Eu, son of William I and Lesceline de Turqueville, died September 8, 1093. He was one of the Norman commanders who aided

William the Conqueror in the invasion of England, receiving the honor of Hastings as a reward.

Robert, Count of Eu, married Beatrice.

Son:

1. *William II,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

WILLIAM II, Count of Eu and Lord of Hastings, son of Robert and Beatrice, took part in the rebellion against William Rufus in favor of Duke Robert in 1088, and invaded Gloucestershire. Rufus won him over by bribes and favors, but in 1095 he participated in Mowbray's plot to place the Count of Aumale on the throne. At the Council of Salisbury he was charged with treason and condemned to be blinded. There is no further record regarding him.

William II married (first) Beatrice, sister of Roger de Builly, Lord Tickhill. He married (second) Helisende, daughter of Richard Fitz Toustain Goz, Vicomte d'Avranches.

Children of first marriage:

1. *Henry I,* of whom further.
2. William.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. V, p. 154. N. V. de Saint-Allais, ed.: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol. IV, p. 330.)

IV

HENRY I, Count of Eu and Lord of Hastings, son of William II and Beatrice, died July 12, 1140. When King Henry I visited Normandy in 1104, Count Henry supported him against Duke Robert.

Henry I married (first), in 1109, Maud. He married (second) Hermentrude. He married (third) Margaret, daughter of William of Champagne and niece of King Stephen.

Children of third marriage:

1. *John,* of whom further.
2. Enguerand.
3. Hugh, Bishop of Exeter.
4. William.
5. Beatrice.
6. Matilda. (*Ibid.*)

V

JOHN, Count of Eu and Lord of Hastings, son of Henry I and Margaret of Champagne, died June 26, 1170. King Stephen gave him the custody of the castle of Tickhill, but when he was taken prisoner in 1140-41 at the battle of Lincoln, the castle was seized and he did not recover it when his other property was restored

John, Count of Eu, married Alice de Albini.

Children:

1. *Henry II*, of whom further.
2. Raoul.
3. **William.**
4. Robert.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. V, pp. 158-60. N. V. de Saint-Allais, ed: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol. IV, p. 332.)

VI

HENRY II, Count of Eu and Lord of Hastings, son of John and Alice de Albini, died March 16, 1183. He was one of the adherents to the younger Henry in the rebellion of 1173.

Henry II married Maud de Warenne. (De Warenne XI.)

Children:

1. Raoul, Count of Eu, died in 1186.
2. *Alice,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

VII

ALICE, Countess of Eu, daughter of Henry II and Maud de Warenne, died May 15, 1246, at La Mothe-Saint Héray in Poitou. She was heiress to her brother Raoul, last of his line of counts. She married Raoul de Lusignan, who became Count of Eu. (De Lusignan IX.)

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. V, p. 160.)

De Warenne

THE name De Warenne has a long and interesting history. In France the name was Garenne, derived from the name of a town in Normandy, which, in its turn, derived its name from a river running by it. Today the town of Garenne in Normandy is still standing on its ancient site and two of the castles of the Earls of Warenne or Garenne are preserved in their original forms. The word Garenne is a corruption of the medieval Latin *Varenne,* meaning "to guard" or "ward off." After William, Earl of Warenne or Garenne, came to England with William the Conqueror, the family name eventually was anglicized to Warren.

(*La grande encyclopédie,* Vol. XVIII, pp. 529-30. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XXVIII, p. 331.)

I

ROLLO, founder of the line of Dukes of Normandy, was a Scandinavian knight who invaded that part of France called Normandy some time during the eighth century. He had a son, *William (1),* of whom further.

(Rev. T. Warren: *History and Genealogy of the Warren Family,* pp. 2-6. J. Watson: *Memoirs of the Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey,* Vol. I, pp. 2-31.)

II

WILLIAM (1), surnamed LONGUE EPÉE (long sword), son of Rollo, was the father of the following children:

1. Gunnora.
2. *Herfastus,* of whom further.
3. Wevia.
4. Werina.
5. Duvelina.
6. Sainfria. (*Ibid.*)



III

HERFASTUS, son of William (1), was the father of two children:

1. Osborn de Crespon.
2. *A daughter,* whose name is not recorded, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

IV

THE DAUGHTER of Herfastus married Walter de St. Martin, and they were the parents of a son:

1. *William (2),* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

V

WILLIAM (2), son of Walter de St. Martin and the daughter of Herfastus, was Earl of Warenne in Normandy. He married a daughter of Ralph de Torta, a noble Dane, protector of Normandy during the minority of Richard I, Duke of Normandy.

Child:

1. *Ralph,* also called Rodolphus, of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

VI

RALPH, also called Rodolphus, son of William (2) de Warenne and the daughter of Ralph de Torta, was known as Sire de Garenne or Warenne. He married (first) Beatrice; (second) Emma.

Children:

1. Ralph, died without issue.
2. *William (3),* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

VII

WILLIAM (3) de WARENNE, son of Ralph or Rodolphus and Emma, died June 24, 1088. He is frequently called Earl of Warenne in Normandy, where he held large tracts of land. He accompanied William the Conqueror on his victorious expedition to England. He served with distinction in the battle of Hastings and when William the Conqueror returned to Normandy in 1067, he appointed William to assist the two viceroys in England. During the Conqueror's second absence in 1075 William was appointed Chief Justiciar. He



WILLIAM I OF ENGLAND



WILLIAM I, KING OF ENGLAND

William I, King of England, called the Conqueror, son of Robert, Duke of Normandy, and of Arletta, daughter of a tanner of Falaise, was born in the Castle of Falaise in 1027. In 1034, Robert of Normandy induced his barons to acknowledge William as his successor. The following year, Robert died returning from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and the barons kept their promise by acknowledging the lordship of the boy, William. Upon the death of Edward the Confessor, King of England, William made a formal claim to the crown, alleging a promise he had extorted from Harold, the rival claimant, and a bequest in his favor by King Edward. When his claim was denied, he at once prepared for an invasion of England and on September 28, 1066, while Harold was engaged in opposing the Norwegians in the north, William effected a landing at Pevensey, and fortified a camp near Hastings. The decisive battle was fought on Saturday, October 14, 1066, Harold being defeated and slain, and the Norman Conquest began. His opponent, Edgar Atheling, was supported for a short time by some of the leading barons, but eventually they all submitted to William at Berkhamsted, and on the following Christmas Day he was crowned King of England at Westminster Abbey by Alfred, Archbishop of York. A survey was made later of all the lands in the kingdom, the account or register of which was called the Domesday Book. He died in Rouen, September 9, 1087, and was buried in St. Stephen's Church at Caen, France.

William I married Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders. Among their children was Gundred, who married William (3) de Warenne. (De Warenne VII.)

also took, in the same year, a leading part in suppressing the rebellion of the Earls of Hereford and Norfolk. In 1077 he founded the priory of St. Pancras at Lewes, in Sussex, the first house of the Cluniac order in England. William made large grants to this priory, which also received a charter from the Conqueror. In the rebellion of 1088 William remained faithful to the English King, William Rufus. The position of his castle at Lewes rendered his loyalty especially useful to the King. For this service King Rufus gave William the earldom of Surrey in 1088. It was from this grant that William received the title of Earl, though he is also called "first Earl of Warren and Surrey." The assertion of some genealogists that William held a Norman earldom, however, is contrary to an invariable Norman usage. This is substantiated by the records of the Conqueror in which William's name occurs, but does not carry the title "earl," nor is William called by the title of Earl in Domesday Book.

For his services in the battle of Hastings he received large grants of land and he is mentioned in Domesday Book as holding land in the counties of Sussex, Hants, Berks, Buckingham, Oxford, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Bedford, York and Lincoln His lands in Sussex included the borough of Lewes. The priory of Lewes, which William (3) de Warenne founded and in which he was buried, was long connected with the history of his descendants. The monks of St. Pancras, who had that priory, are mentioned among the many tenants of William (3) de Warenne in that county. In addition to Lewes, he held over forty other manors in Sussex.

William (3) de Warenne married Gundred, who was buried beside him in the priory of Lewes and who was the daughter or stepdaughter of William the Conqueror. William I, the Conqueror, King of England, was the son of Robert, Duke of Normandy, and of Arletta, daughter of a tanner of Falaise. He was born in the Castle of Falaise in 1027, and died in Rouen, September 9, 1087, being buried in St. Stephen's Church at Caen, France. In 1034, Robert of Normandy induced his barons to acknowledge William as his successor. The following year, Robert died returning from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and the barons kept their promise by acknowledging the lordship of the boy, William. Upon the death of Edward the Confessor, King of England, William made a formal claim to the crown, alleging a promise he had extorted from Harold, the rival claimant, and a bequest in his favor by King Edward. When his claim was denied, he at once prepared for an invasion of England, and on September 28, 1066, while Harold was engaged in opposing the Norwegians in the north, William effected a landing at Pevensey, and fortified a camp near Hastings. The

decisive battle was fought on Saturday, October 14, 1066, Harold being defeated and slain, and the Norman Conquest began. His opponent, Edgar Atheling, was supported for a short time by some of the leading barons, but eventually they all submitted to William at Berkhamsted, and on the following Christmas Day he was crowned King of England at Westminster Abbey by Alfred, Archbishop of York. A survey was made later of all the lands in the kingdom, the account or register of which was called the Domesday Book.

Children of William (3) and Gundred de Warenne:

1. *William (4),* of whom further.
2. Rainald, also called Reginald, fought on the side of Duke Robert in 1090 and was later pardoned by Henry I.
3. Edith.

(Rev. T. Warren: *History and Genealogy of the Warren Family,* pp. 7-11. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. XX, pp. 829-30. J. H. Round: *Studies in Peerage and Family History,* Vol. VII, p. 322. J. Watson: *Memoirs of the Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey,* Vol. I, pp. 20-58.)

VIII

WILLIAM (4) de WARENNE, second Earl of Warren and Surrey, elder son of William (3) de Warenne and Gundred, died May 10, 1138. He succeeded his father in 1088 and in 1093 he sought to marry Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, who eventually married King Henry I. This marriage may have been at the bottom of the Earl's hatred of Henry I. In 1101 he shared in inviting Duke Robert of Normandy to invade England and because of this act the King deprived William (4) de Warenne of his estates. A few years later King Henry restored him to his former position and from that time on he was the King's faithful supporter and trusted friend. He fought two battles at the side of the King and was with him when he died in 1135. In 1136 he attended King Stephen's court at Westminster and attested the King's charter of liberties at Oxford.

William (4) de Warenne married, as her second husband, Elizabeth, also called Isabel, of Vermandois. (Counts of Vermandois XI.)

Children:

1. *William (5),* of whom further.
2. Reginald.
3. Ralph.
4. Gundrada.

THE CASTLE OF FALAISE

The picturesque Castle of Falaise will always be known best as the birthplace of William the Conqueror, son of Robert, Duke of Normandy, and Arletta, daughter of a tanner. The castle, one of the most interesting of the Norman castles of France, was most strongly fortified, a place indeed constructed for war; the ease and comfort of civilization had no part in its building. In a room a little better than a cell or a cave in a vast mountain of masonry, William the Conqueror of England was born.



THE CASTLE OF FALAISE



5. Adeline or Ada, married Henry, Prince of Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon. (Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Kings of Scotland XI.)

(J. Watson: *Memoirs of the Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey,* Vol. I, pp. 88-117. J. H. Round: *Geoffrey de Mandeville,* pp. 262-63, 321. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. XX, pp. 831-32.)

IX

WILLIAM (5) de WARENNE, third Earl of Warren and Surrey, son of William (4) de Warenne and Elizabeth or Isabel of Vermandois, died in 1148. He succeeded his father in 1138 and took a prominent part in the disturbances that broke out between the King's Norman and Flemish followers. During the civil strife that reigned in England, William (5) de Warenne remained faithful to the King and Queen and assisted in capturing Geoffrey de Mandeville, one of the King's opponents. In 1147 he started out on a crusade to the Holy Land with Louis VII of France. On March 31, 1148, he was taken captive by the Turks and died in prison.

William (5) de Warenne married Ella, also called Adela, daughter of William Talvas, Count of Ponthieu.

Child:

1. *Isabel,* of whom further.

(Rev. T. Warren: *History and Genealogy of the Warren Family,* p. 13, J. Watson: *Memoirs of the Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey,* Vol. I, pp. 117-44.)

X

ISABEL de WARENNE, daughter of William (5) de Warenne and Ella or Adela of Ponthieu, died in 1199. She was the only heir to her father. Isabel de Warenne married (first) William of Blois, youngest son of King Stephen, who became in consequence fourth Earl of Warren and Surrey and sometimes was designated as "William Warren." He accompanied King Henry II on his expedition against the town of Toulouse and died there, without issue, in 1160. She married (second), in 1163, Hameline Plantagenet. He became by right of his wife, fifth Earl of Warren and Surrey and assumed the arms and surname of Warren.

Children of second marriage:

1. William, Earl of Warren and Surrey, died May 27, 1240; married (first) Matilda, daughter of William de Albini, Earl of Sussex and

Arundel; (second), as her second husband, Maud or Matilda (Mareschall or Marshall) Bigod.

2. Adela.
3. *Maud*, of whom further.
4. Isabel, married Roger Bigod.
5. Margaret.
6. A daughter, whose name is not recorded.

(Rev. T. Warren: *History and Genealogy of the Warren Family*, p. 15. J. Watson: *Memoirs of the Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey*, Vol. I, pp. 154-66.)

XI

MAUD de WARENNE, daughter of Hameline Plantagenet and Isabel de Warenne, married Henry II, Count of Eu and Lord Hastings. (Counts of Eu VI.) (*Ibid.*)

Counts of Vermandois

THE county of Vermandois in northeastern France takes its name from the Vermandins, who inhabited it in the time of Julius Cæsar, and who were a people of the province which he called *Belgica*. The Counts of Vermandois begin with Heribert I, a grandson of Bernard of Italy, of the Carlovingian line, who was a grandson of Charlemagne.

(*La grande encyclopédie*. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History,* 5th edition, Nos. XII, XXV.)

I

PEPIN, son of Charlemagne and his second wife, Hildegarde of Swabia, was born in 777 and died July 8, 810. When he was baptized in Rome in 781, he was named Carloman, but Pope Adrian changed this name the same year at Easter, when he anointed him King of Lombardy. He is also described as King of Italy. He conquered the Avarois in 799, later made himself master of Venice and sent his fleet to ravage the coast of Dalmatia.

The name of his wife is not known. He was the father of *Bernard,* of whom further, and of several daughters. One of the latter married Lambert, father of Guy, Duke of Spoleto, who was chosen King of Italy in 888 and had himself crowned Emperor by Pope Formosus in 892.

(P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,* p. 48.)

II

BERNARD, son of Pepin, succeeded his father as King of Italy at the age of twelve or thirteen years being crowned by the Archbishop of Milan in 810. He repulsed the Saracens who attempted to occupy Italy, but later revolted against his uncle, Louis the Pious. He was defeated, deprived of his eyesight and died three days later, in April, 818.



The name of his wife is not known. He left one son, *Pepin,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

PEPIN II, son of Bernard, was Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin, a region soon after this called Vermandois. The name of his wife is not known.

Children:

1. Bernard, died without issue, although some German authorities regard him as the ancestor of the House of Bavaria.
2. *Heribert I,* of whom further.
3. Pepin, ancestor of the Counts of Valois. (*Ibid.*)

IV

HERIBERT I, son of Pepin II, was Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin. He was killed in 902 by men serving Baldwin II of Flanders. By ceaseless energy he achieved his ambition to become Count of Vermandois, a title destined to grow in lustre through many generations. The territory included, in addition to the place from which the title was derived, the cities and territories of Reims, Soissons, Meaux and Senlis.

Heribert I married, but the name of his wife is not known.

Children:

1. *Heribert II,* of whom further.
2. A daughter, who married Uddon, brother of Herman, Duke of Swabia.
3. Beatrix, married Robert, King of the Franks. (House of Capet II.)

(*Ibid.*)

V

HERIBERT II, Count of Vermandois, Troyes and Meaux, died in 943 and was buried at St. Quentin. From 902 to 915 he carried on a war with the Count of Flanders. later aided Robert, Duke of France, against Charles the Simple and fought in the battle of Soissons in which Robert was killed. He next helped Raoul, Duke of Burgundy, gain the throne and after entertaining Charles the Simple to a sumptuous banquet took him prisoner. Raoul did not reward him sufficiently and Heribert set Charles free. During the reign of Louis d'Outremer, Heribert joined Hugh of Burgundy in opposing him.

Heribert II married Hildebrante, daughter of Robert, Duke of France.

Children:

1. *Albert I,* of whom further.
2. Heribert, Count of Troyes and Meaux.
3. Robert, Count of Troyes, married Adelais, daughter of Gilbert, Count of Autun and Duke of Burgundy; their daughter, Adelais, married Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou. (Counts of Anjou V.)
4. Eudes.
5. Hugues, Archbishop of Reims.
6. Alix or Adela, married Arnulf I, Count of Flanders.
7. Leutgarde, married (first), as his second wife, William I, Duke of Normandy; she married (second) Thibaut I, Count of Blois, Chartres and Tours.

(*Ibid.,* p. 49. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol. III, p. 238.)

VI

ALBERT I, Count of Vermandois, son of Heribert II and Hildebrante of France, died September 9, 987. He succeeded his father as a result of the settlement by his cousin, Hugh the Great, Count of Paris, of the dispute between the sons of Heribert II over the division of their father's estate. Soon after the settlement Raoul, Count of Cambrai, invaded Vermandois with the encouragement of Louis d'Outremer, but was defeated by Albert, who subsequently became reconciled with Louis and continued in his service. Albert gave his support to Lothair, son of Louis, and after Lothair's death took the side of Charles, Duke of Lorraine, the Carlovingian heir to the French throne, in his struggle with Hugh Capet. When Charles was defeated, Albert made peace with Hugh.

Albert I married Gerberge, daughter of Louis IV, d'Outremer, (Carlovingian Kings of France XII.)

Children:

1. *Heribert III,* of whom further.
2. Ludolfe, Bishop of Noyon.
3. Guy, Chancellor of Noyon.
4. Otto.
5. Gisele.

(N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol. IV, part 2, p. 240.)

VII

HERIBERT III, Count of Vermandois, son of Albert I and Gerberge, died August 20, about 1000. He is mentioned in a charter of the Abbey of St. Crepin of Soissons.

Heribert III married Hermengarde.

Children:

1. Albert II, Count of Vermandois, who died without issue.
2. *Otto,* of whom further.
3. Guy, Count of Soissons.
4. Landulfe, who, like his uncle, was Bishop of Noyon.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 240, 241.)

VIII

OTTO, Count of Vermandois, son of Heribert III and Hermengarde, died May 25, 1045. He succeeded to the title when his brother, Albert II, retired to a monastery about 1010. Albert later returned and claimed his inheritance, but Otto succeeded a second time about 1021. He is mentioned as the donor of gifts to various religious organizations, especially the Abbey of Saint Prix.

Otto married Pavie.

Child:

1. *Heribert IV,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

IX

HERIBERT IV, Count of Vermandois, son of Otto and Pavie, died in 1080. In 1047 he entertained King Henry I of France and in 1059 assisted at the coronation of Philip I. He was attacked in 1071 by his father-in-law, Raoul III, Count of Crepi and Valois, and in 1077 succeeded his brother-in-law as Count of Valois.

He married Adele, also called Hildebrante, daughter and heiress of Raoul III, Count of Valois, and his first wife, Adele, daughter of Nocher, Count of Bar-sur-Aube.

Children:

1. Eudes.
2. *Adele* or *Adelaide,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* p. 242.)

X

ADELE or ADELAIDE, Countess of Vermandois and Valois, daughter and sole heiress of Heribert IV and Adele of Valois, married (first) Hugh Magnus of France. (House of Capet VII.) Through this marriage he became Count of Vermandois.

Child:

1. *Elizabeth,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* p. 243.)

XI

ELIZABETH, also called Isabel, of Vermandois, daughter of Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, and Adele or Adelaide of Vermandois, married (first) Robert (1) de Beaumont. (De Beaumont IV.) She married (second) William (4) de Warenne. (De Warenne VIII.)

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VII, pp. 523-26.)

HOUSE OF CAPET ARMS

Arms—Azure, semée-de-lis or. (Burke: *General Armory.*)

House of Capet

CAPET is the name of a family to which, for nearly nine centuries, the Kings of France and many of the rulers of the most powerful fiefs in that country belonged and which mingled with several of the other royal houses of Europe. The original significance of the name remains in dispute, but the first of the family to whom it was applied was Hugh, who was elected King of the Franks in 987. The real founder of the house, however, was Robert the Strong, who received from Charles the Bald, Carlovingian King of the Franks, the countships of Anjou and Blois and who is sometimes called Duke, as he exercised some military authority in the district between the Seine and the Loire. According to Aimoin of Saint-German-des-Prés, and the chronicler, Richer, he was a Saxon, but historians question this statement.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XIII, p. 858.)

I

ROBERT THE STRONG, Count of Anjou and Blois, son of Witichin, was slain in 867. He was rector of the Abbey of Marmoutiers in 853 and was also missus, or governor, of the counties of Maine, Anjou, Touraine and Corbonnais. In 856 he took part in the revolt of Louis the German against Charles the Bald of France and in 864 participated in the Royal Council of Pitres, where he received the county of Atun from the French King. He is the founder of the Capetian Line of Kings of France.

Children:

1. Eudes.
2. *Robert I,* of whom further.

(*La grande encyclopédie,* Vol. XXVIII, pp. 738-39.)



II

ROBERT I, King of Franks, son of Robert the Strong, was born in 865 and was killed in battle, near Soissons, June 15, 923.

Robert I came to the throne of France during a period of disorder and confusion. His first step toward the kingship was to receive command of the Carlovingian troops in 888. With this armed support behind him Robert I had no opposition when he set himself up as King. He was also lay abbot of Marmoutiers, St. Martin de Tours, and a number of other monasteries. He directed many expeditions against the Normans in the Province of Loire, and managed to recapture the important town of Chartres. In 922 Robert I conducted a war against Charles the Simple. Robert I was victorious and at Rheims, June 29, 922, he was proclaimed King of the Franks.

Robert I married Beatrix, daughter of Heribert I, Count of Vermandois. (Counts of Vermandois IV, Child 3.)

Children:

1. *Hugh the Great,* of whom further.
2. A daughter, married Raoul, Duke of Bourgogne.
3. Eudes-Henri.

(*Ibid.,* Vol. XXVIII, p. 737. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History,* 5th edition, No. XII.)

III

HUGH THE GREAT, also called Hugh le Blanc, Duke of the Franks, Count of Paris and Orleans, son of Robert I and Beatrix of Vermandois, died June 16 or 17, 956. He took the title of his father, King of the Franks, but allowed the title to pass into temporary disuse. His reign is marked with a series of wars with the sons of Charles the Simple and the Emperor of Germany, Otto I.

Hugh the Great married, in 936, Hedwiga. (Dukes of Saxony IV.)

Children:

1. Otto, married a daughter of Giselbert, Duke of Burgundy.
2. *Hugh Capet,* of whom further.

(*La grande encyclopédie,* Vol. XX, p. 369. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XIII, pp. 857-58.)

II

ROBERT I. King of Franks, son of Robert the Strong, was born in 865 and was killed in battle, near Soissons, June 15, 923.

Robert I came to the throne of France during a period of disorder and confusion. His first step toward the kingship was to receive command of the Carlovingian troops in 888. With this armed support behind him Robert I had no opposition when he set himself up as King. He was also lay abbot of Marmoutiers, St. Martin de Tours, and a number of other monasteries. He directed many expeditions against the Normans in the Province of Loire, and managed to recapture the important town of Chartres. In 922 Robert I conducted a war against Charles the Simple. Robert I was victorious and at Rheims, June 29, 922, he was proclaimed King of the Franks.

Robert I married Beatrix, daughter of Heribert I, Count of Vermandois. (Counts of Vermandois IV, Child 3.)

Children:

1. *Hugh the Great,* of whom further.
2. A daughter, married Raoul, Duke of Bourgogne.
3. Eudes-Henri.

(*Ibid.,* Vol. XXVIII, p. 737. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History,* 5th edition, No. XII.)

III

HUGH THE GREAT, also called Hugh le Blanc, Duke of the Franks, Count of Paris and Orleans, son of Robert I and Beatrix of Vermandois, died June 16 or 17, 956. He took the title of his father, King of the Franks, but allowed the title to pass into temporary disuse. His reign is marked with a series of wars with the sons of Charles the Simple and the Emperor of Germany, Otto I.

Hugh the Great married, in 936, Hedwiga. (Dukes of Saxony IV.)

Children:

1. Otto, married a daughter of Giselbert, Duke of Burgundy.
2. *Hugh Capet,* of whom further.

(*La grande encyclopédie,* Vol. XX, p. 369. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XIII, pp. 857-58.)



Hugues Capet

Roi de France 996



HUGH CAPET, KING OF FRANCE

Hugh (*Hugues*) Capet, son of Hugh the Great and Generation IV of the House of Capet, became King of France and founder of the Capetian dynasty. He succeeded his father in 956 and became one of the most powerful of the feudal lords of the Frankish king Lothair. When Louis V, Lothair's son, died without issue, Hugh Capet and Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine, were candidates for the throne. Through the aid of Adalberon, Archbishop of Reims, and Gerbert, afterwards Pope Sylvester II, Hugh gained the election and was crowned by Adalberon, probably at Noyon, in July, 987. He was a devoted son of the church, to whose support he owed the throne.

ROBERT II, KING OF FRANCE

Robert II, surnamed the Pious (*le Pieux*), Generation V of the House of Capet, was a son of Hugh Capet, who had his son associated with his government, by having him crowned in December, 987. On his father's death in October, 996, Robert became the sole ruler. Due to Robert's romantic marriage to Bertha of Arles, Pope Gregory V excommunicated him and a penance of seven years was imposed. He braved all anathemas for five years, but in the end had to give Bertha up. In spite of this, he was the ideal of medieval Christianity, as is shown by his winning the surname of "Pious," because of his humility and charity. Besides these qualities he possessed some of those of the soldier and the statesman, as he added considerably to the royal domains.



Robert II (le Pieux)

Roi de France † 1031



IV

HUGH CAPET, King of France, son of Hugh the Great and Hedwiga, was born about 938 and died at Paris, October 24, 996. He succeeded to his father's numerous fiefs in 956 and thus became one of the most powerful feudatories of France. Hugh Capet supported his cousin Lothair in a war against Otto II of Germany. When the son of Lothair, Louis V, died, Hugh Capet was proclaimed King of France in 987. His kingdom included all the present-day France except Brittany and Aquitaine. He was a devoted son of the church, was interested in clerical reform and was fond of participating in church ceremonies.

Hugh Capet married Adelais or Adelaide, daughter of William III, Duke of Aquitaine. (Dukes of Aquitaine VI.)

Children:

1. *Robert II,* of whom further.
2. Hedwige, married (first) Rainier or Reginar IV, Count of Hainault. (Counts of Hainault IV.) She married (second) Hugh III, Count of Dagsburg.

(*Ibid.,* Vol XX, pp. 364-66. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XIII, p. 858.)

V

ROBERT II, surnamed the Pious, King of France, son of Hugh Capet and Adelais or Adelaide of Aquitaine, was born at Orleans about 970 and died about 1031. He won his surname, the Pious, for his humility and charity, but despite these qualities he was a good statesman and soldier.

Robert II married (first), in 988, Rosala or Susanna, widow of Arnulf II, Count of Flanders. This lady was much older than Robert II and in 989 he repudiated her. He married (second) Bertha, daughter of Conrad the Peaceful, King of Burgundy or Arles. Pope Gregory V excommunicated him for this marriage because Bertha was related to Robert II, and Robert II was forced to give up Bertha. He married (third), in 1003, Constance of Toulouse. (Counts of Toulouse VII.)

Children of third marriage:

1. Hugh, died in 1025.
2. *Henry I,* of whom further.
3. Robert.
4. Eudes.

5. Adela, married (first) Richard III, Duke of Normandy; (second) Baldwin V, Count of Flanders.

(*Ibid.*, Vol. XXVIII, pp. 738-39. *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. XXIII, p. 399. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History*, 5th edition, No. XXII.)

VI

HENRY I, King of France, son of Robert II the Pious and Constance of Toulouse, was born May 15, 1008, and died August 4, 1060. He was anointed King at Reims in 1027 at the suggestion of his father, in order to assure his succession This aroused the jealousy of Robert, younger brother of Henry, and led to civil war. Robert was appeased by being given the Dukedom of Burgundy, and thus he became the founder of the great Capetian collateral line which was to rival the Kings of France for three centuries. The reign of Henry I, who was at war with William the Conqueror over the latter's lands in Normandy, marks the height of feudalism in France.

Henry I married (first) Maud, niece of the Emperor Henry III. He married (second) Princess Anne of Russia, daughter of Yaroslav (Iaroslaf) I, Grand Duke of Kiev.

Children of second marriage:

1. Philip I, King of France, succeeded his father.
2. *Hugh Magnus*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, Vol. XIX, pp. 1106-08. *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. VIII, pp. 290-91. George: *Genealogical Tables, Illustrative of Modern History*, 5th edition, No. XXII.)

VII

HUGH MAGNUS, son of Henry I and Princess Anne of Russia, died in 1102 at Tarsus in Cilicia. He was one of the leaders of the first crusade. He married Adele or Adelaide, Countess of Vermandois and Valois. (Counts of Vermandois X.) (*Ibid.*)

HUGH THE GREAT

Count of Vermandois

Hugh the Great (*Hugues le Grand* or *Magnus*), son of Henry I, King of France, and Princess Anne of Russia (House of Capet VII), became Count of Vermandois through his marriage to Adele, Countess and heiress of Vermandois and Valois. (Counts of Vermandois X.) One of the leaders in the First Crusade, he was killed in 1102 at Tarsus in Cilicia.



HUGUES DE FRANCE,

Hugues le Grand, Comte de Vermandois



Counts of Toulouse

 OULOUSE was the town of Tolosa in Aquitaine, under the Roman Empire, capital of a duchy in 570 A. D. and reorganized in 771 as a county, the ruler of which had the title of Duke. Of the dukes, Guillaume Courterez, called "de Gellons," reigned from 790 to 806; Beranger died in 835; Acfrid or Ecfrid, successor to Beranger, was deposed in 844; and Fredelon or Fridolo, successor of Acfrid, ruled from 845 to 852 and was succeeded by his brother, *Raimond I,* of whom further.

(*La grande encyclopédie,* Vol. XXXI, pp. 212-14.)

I

FULGAUD, mentioned in the foundation of the Abbey of Vabres, married Senegonde.

Children:

1. Fredelon.
2. *Raimond I,* of whom further.

(P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,* Vol. II, pp. 681-83. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol. IV, pp. 69-70.)

II

RAIMOND I, Count of Toulouse, son of Fulgaud and Senegonde, is mentioned in 855 and died about 864.

He married Bertha, daughter of Seigneur de Remy.

Children:

1. Bernard, Count of Toulouse, died in 875.
2. Fulgaud.
3. *Odon* or *Eudes,* of whom further.
4. Benoit. (*Ibid.*)

III

ODON or EUDES, son of Raimond I and Bertha, succeeded his brother, Bernard, as Count of Toulouse in 875 and died in 919.

He married Garsinde, daughter of Ermengaud of Albi.

Children:

1. *Raimond II,* of whom further.
2. Ermengaud. (*Ibid.*)

IV

RAIMOND II, Count of Toulouse, son of Odon or Eudes and Garsinde, died in 924. He is thought to have been the Raimond mentioned by Flodoard as having fought in the war against the Normans in 923.

He married Guidinilde.

Child:

1. *Raimond III,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

V

RAIMOND III, Count of Toulouse, son of Raimond II, was surnamed "Pons" on account of his devotion to St. Pons, the martyr. Raimond III died in 950. He defeated the Huns in 924.

He married (first) Garsinde; (second) Bertha, daughter of Boson, Marquise of Tuscany and widow of Eosin, Count of Arles and Provence.

Children of second marriage:

1. Raimond IV, Count of Toulouse, died without issue.
2. Pons II, Count of Toulouse.
3. *William I,* of whom further.
4. Hughes. (*Ibid.*)

VI

WILLIAM I, son of Raimond III and Bertha, is sometimes described as second son. He died in 1037. He became Count of Arles through his mother, who was the widow of the last Count of Arles. He is described in one record as Count of Toulouse, although the countship descended through his brother Pons to William III. The earlier Williams, bearing this title, belonged to another house.

He married Adele of Anjou. (Counts of Anjou VI.)

Children:

1. William II, Count of Arles.
2. *Constance,* of whom further.
3. Almodis, married Audibert, Count of Perigord. (*Ibid.*)

VII

CONSTANCE, daughter of William I and Adele of Anjou, was born in 985 and died in 1032. She married Robert II, King of France. (House of Capet V.) (*Ibid.*)

Counts of Anjou

THE region known as Anjou, the old name of a French territory, takes its name from its inhabitants called *Andes* by Julius Cæsar and *Andecavi* by Tacitus. It occupied the greater part of what is now the Department of Maine-et-Loire. It was early divided into two counties by the River Maine. One side of the river belonged to the Carlovingian kings, while on the other it was governed by Robert the Strong, Duke of France and his son Eudes, Count of Paris and later King. The portion belonging to the Carlovingians was given by Louis II to the second of the line which follows.

(P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,* Vol. VI, p. 3.)

I

TERTULLE, a Breton, resided in the Diocese of Rennes. For his service to Charles II, King of France and Emperor, he was made Seneschal of Gastinois.

He married Petronille, described as daughter of Conrad, Count of Paris, and also described as daughter of a Duke of Burgundy and as granddaughter of Hugh, Duke of Burgundy.

Child:

1. *Ingelger,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

II

INGELGER, son of Tertulle and Petronille, was rewarded for his services to Louis II, he being made Vicomte of Orleans and later Count of Anjou, a portion of the country remaining in possession of Eudes, Count of Paris and King. He defended his county against the attacks of the Normans and returned the body of St. Martin to Tours, after it had been taken to Auxerre for safety and that town had refused to return it. He died at Chateauneuf in 888.

Ingelger married Aelinde, niece of Adalard, Archbishop of Tours.

Child:

1. *Fulk I,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*, p. 4.)

III

FULK I, called the Red, Count of Anjou, son of Ingelger and Aelinde, added to his domain the portion of the county in possession of Eudes, Count of Paris, but authorities differ as to how he secured it. Some say it was on account of his mother being related to Eudes. He fought both the Britons and the Normans and died in 938.

Fulk I married Roscille, Lady of Loches, Villenstras and La Haye, daughter of Garnier.

Children:

1. Ingelger, died as a young man, fighting the Normans.
2. Guy, Bishop of Soissons.
3. *Fulk II,* of whom further.
4. Roscille, married Alain, Count of Brittany. (*Ibid.*, pp. 5-6.)

IV

FULK II, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk I and Roscille, surnamed the Good, died in 958. He was devoted to the Church of St. Martin of Tours, and renowned for virtue and piety. He composed a hymn used there for several centuries and it is said that he loved literature. Fulk II married Gerberge.

Children:

1. *Geoffrey I,* of whom further.
2. Guy, Abbot of Gormery.
3. Drogon, Bishop of Puy.
4. Adelaide, married Etienne, Count of Gevaudam. (*Ibid.*, pp. 6-7.)

V

GEOFFREY I, called Grisgonelle, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II and Gerberge, died July 21, 987. He was the first Seneschal of France known to history. This office was one of the most important in the kingdom and included among its duties that of administering royal revenues and commanding the army. It was long held by the Counts of Anjou. He fought the Normans and the Germans and engaged in a policy of expansion.

Geoffrey I married, as her second husband, Adelais of Vermandois. (Counts of Vermandois V, Child 3.)

Children:

1. Fulk III.
2. Maurice.
3. Ermengarde, married, in 970, Conon I, Count of Brittany and Rennes.
4. *Adele,* of whom further.
5. Gerberge, married William II, Count of Angoulême.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 7-8.)

VI

ADELE, daughter of Geoffrey I and Adelais of Vermandois, married William I, Count of Arles. (Counts of Toulouse VI.) (*Ibid.*, pp. 7-8.)





Dukes of Aquitaine

AQUITAINE was an ancient province of France, whose boundaries differed considerably at various times. First a Roman province, it was later ruled by the Franks and the Merovingian kings. In the seventh century a line of independent dukes came into power, but they were forced to ask the protection of Charles Martel, and Aquitaine then became a kingdom in the Carlovingian succession. Charles the Bald and Pepin or Pippin II disputed its possession, but eventually concluded a treaty in 845 by which they bestowed the districts of Poitou, Saintonge, and Angoumois upon Raynulfe I, Count of Poitiers, son of Gerard, Count of Poitiers and Auvergne. Somewhat before this the title of Duke of the Aquitanians had been revived and was now assumed by Raynulfe, although it was also claimed by the Counts of Toulouse. The new duchy of Aquitaine thus passed into the hands of the Counts of Poitiers, and it remained in the possession of their descendants, until the marriage of Eleanor of Aquitaine to Henry II of England transferred the province, then comprising Guyenne and Gascony, to the English Crown.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. II, pp. 252-53: Vol. XXI, p. 898. *Ibid.*, 14th edition, Vol. II, p. 167.)

I

BERNARD I, Count of Poitiers, sometimes called son of Renaud I, Count of Herbauge, Poitiers and Nantes, but considered by modern authorities to be son of Adeline, also called Adaleme, and nephew of St. William of Gellone, was killed in war with the Bretons in 844. He was in some way related to the family of Charlemagne. The first of his line to bear the title, he became Count in 815, after sharing authority with Ricuin, who also was Count.

Bernard I married Bilichilde, daughter of Roricon I, Count of Anjou and Mons.

Children:

1. Ranulfe.
2. *Bernard II,* of whom further.
3. Emenon.
4. Gauzbert.

(C. A. Auber: *Histoire générale civile, religieuse et litteraire du Poitou,* Vol. IX, pp. 130, 215-19, 501. L. de Mas-Latrie: *Trésor de chronologie,* p. 1662. P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,* Vol. II, p. 511.)

II

BERNARD II, Count of Poitiers and Marquis of Gothia or Septimanie, son of Bernard I and Bilichilde of Anjou and Mons, became Count in 865, succeeding to his father's title following the rule of Raynulfe I, Count of Poitiers, who according to some authorities was his brother, but according to others was son of Gerard, Count of Poitiers and Auvergne. Raynulfe I was the first Duke of Aquitaine in the ducal succession of this period.

Child of Bernard II:

1. *Raynulfe,* of whom further.

(C. A. Auber: *Histoire générale civile, religieuse et litteraire du Poitou,* Vol. IV, pp. 201, 343.)

III

RAYNULFE II, Duke of Aquitaine and Count of Poitiers, son of Bernard II, but sometimes wrongly described as son of Raynulfe I, succeeded his father. He was poisoned in 893 by order of King Charles III the Simple.

Raynulfe II married Adelaide, sometimes said to be a daughter of Louis II, King of France, but whose parentage is not definitely known. He was the father of *Ebles,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* Vol. V, pp. 230, 332, 343, 368, 442, and note on p. 489. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage,* Vol. II, pp. 726, 749. L. de Mas-Latrie: *Trésor de chronologie,* p. 1662. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. II, p. 252. P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,* Vol. II, p. 513.)

IV

EBLES, son of Raynulfe II, died in 932 or 935 as Duke of Aquitaine. His inheritance was in the hands of enemies during much of his lifetime. King

Charles III, who had ordered the murder of Ebles' father, bestowed the Duchy of Aquitaine on William the Pious, Count of Auvergne, who founded the Abbey of Cluny. From him it passed to his nephew, Count William II, son of Acfred, Count of Carcassone, who died in 926. At length Ebles was returned to power for a few years. His descendants retained the title of Aquitaine and bore the hereditary name of William.

Ebles married (first) Aremburge; (second) Emiliane; (third) Adele, daughter of Edward the Elder of England.

Children of third marriage:

1. *William III*, of whom further.
2. Ebles, Bishop of Limoges.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. XXI, p. 898. *Ibid.*, 14th edition, Vol. II, p. 167. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, pp. 726-750. L. de Mas-Latrie: *Trésor de chronologie*, p. 1662. C. A. Auber: *Histoire générale civile, religieuse et litteraire du Poitou*, Vol. VI, pp. 31, 61.)

V

WILLIAM III, Duke of Aquitaine, Count of Poitiers and Count of Auvergne, son of Ebles and Adele of England, abdicated and died in 963. In some records he is called Duke of Guyenne. He married Gerloc or Heloys, also called Adele or Adelaide, daughter of Rollo, Duke of Normandy.

Children:

1. William, abdicated in 990; married Emma or Emmeline, daughter of Thibaut, Count of Blois.
2. *Adelais* or *Adelaide*, of whom further.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. II, p. 252; Vol. XXI, p. 898. *Ibid.*, 14th edition, Vol. II, p. 167. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage*, Vol. II, pp. 726, 749, 750. L. de Mas-Latrie: *Trésor de chronologie*, p. 1662. *Bibliotheque de l'ecole des hautes études—sciences historiques et philologiques*, Vol. LXXXVII, pp. 358-61; Vol. CXLVII, p. 201.)

VI

ADELAIS or ADELAIDE, daughter of William III and Gerloc or Heloys, of Normandy, married Hugh Capet. (House of Capet IV.) (*Ibid.*)

Dukes of Saxony

PRIOR to the eighth century nothing is known regarding the history of the Saxons in Germany. No trace of royalty is found among the Saxons. The country was divided into a certain number of districts, in which noble families, holding the title of Count or Cantonal Judge, held all the power. They preserved their independence until the time of Charlemagne and were governed by the Franks until the middle of the ninth century.

I

LUDOLF, whose family held large possessions in the country, established the first basis of a duchy and was given the title of Duke of East Saxony. He died in 866.

Children:

1. Bruno, succeeded his father and was killed fighting the Normans in 880.
2. *Otto,* of whom further.

(A. M. H. J. Stokvis: *Manuel d'histoire de généalogie et de chronologie de tous les états du globe,* Vol. III, p. 250. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XXIV, p. 268; 14th edition, Vol. XX, p. 33.)

II

OTTO, the Illustrious, Duke of Saxony, son of Ludolf, died in 912. He was recognized as Duke of Saxony by King Conrad I and on the death of Burkhard, Margrave of Thuringia, in 908, obtained authority over that country. He made himself practically independent in Saxony and played an important part in the affairs of the empire. He died in 912.

Child:

1. *Henry I,* of whom further.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. XX, p. 33.)



III

HENRY I, the Fowler, Duke of Saxony and King of Germany, son of Otto, was born about 876 and died in 936. On his father's death he became Duke of Saxony and defended the country against the Slavs. In 918 Conrad advised the nobles to make Henry his successor and the following year they met at Fritzlar and made him German King. His authority, except in Saxony, was nominal, but his sovereignty was recognized by the Bavarians and Swabians. Charles III of France recognized him as King of the East Franks and in 923 Lorraine came under his authority. He secured both sides of the Elbe for Saxony, subjugated the modern Brandenburg and in 933 gained a victory over the Huns. He laid more stress on his position as Duke of Saxony than as King of Germany and conferred great benefits on the duchy, founding its town life and creating its army.

Henry I married (first) Hatburg, daughter of Irwin, Count of Merseburg; (second), in 909, Matilda, daughter of a Saxon Count named Thiederich, reputed descendant of the hero Widukind.

Children of second marriage:

1. Otto, became Emperor Otto the Great.
2. Henry, Duke of Lorraine and Bavaria.
3. Brune, Archbishop of Cologne.
4. Gerberge, married Guelbut, Duke of Lorraine.
5. *Hedwiga,* of whom further.

(A. M. H. J. Stokvis: *Manuel d'histoire de généalogie et de chronologie de tous les états du globe,* Vol. III, p. 251.)

IV

HEDWIGA, daughter of Henry I and Matilda, married Hugh the Great, Duke of the Franks. (House of Capet III.)

(*Ibid. Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. XI, p. 442.)

Carlovingian Kings of France

THE Carlovingian Line, so called from its most illustrious member, Charlemagne, gained the throne of France in 751, when Pepin III, also called Pepin the Short, deposed the last ruler of the Merovingian dynasty and took the title of King. The Carlovingian dynasty reigned in France from 751 to 987, when it was ousted by the Capetian dynasty.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. V, p. 381.)

I

ST. ARNULF, Bishop of Metz, was born about 582 and died after 641. Children:

1. St. Chlodulf, Bishop of Metz.
2. *Anschisus,* of whom further.

(T. Hodgkin: *Italy and Her Invaders,* Vol. VII, p. 24.)

II

ANSCHISUS, son of St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz, was born about 605. He was mayor of the palace of Austrasia from 632 to 638. He married Bega, daughter of Pepin of Landen (called Pepin I), mayor of the palace of the Merovingian King, Dagobert I of Austrasia.

Child:

1. *Pepin II,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

III

PEPIN II, son of Anschisus and Bega, called, although incorrectly, Pepin of Heristal or Herstal, died December 16, 714. About 678 he led the nobles of Austrasia against Ebroin, mayor of the palace and Neustria. His victory at the battle of Tertry in 687 marked the downfall of the Merovingians, although they





Pepin le Bref Roi des Francs

+ *768*



PEPIN, KING OF THE FRANKS

Pepin, usually called Pepin III or Pepin the Short (*le bref*), Generation V of the Carlovingian Kings of France, was the son of Charles Martel, who divided the Frankish Kingdom between Pepin and his brother, Carloman. Carloman abdicated, leaving Pepin the sole ruler. He was the real ruler, as was his father, though they held the title of mayor of the palace. This was during the time of the weak Merovingian kings. In 751, with the approval of Pope Zacharias, he deposed Childeric III, the last of these kings, and took the title of king to himself, being crowned by St. Boniface. Pepin's reign was marked by many important events. Among them was the presentation of the exarchate of Ravenna to the Pope, which was the beginning of the papal states; the wresting of Aquitaine from its duke; the subjection of the Duke of Bavaria to being one of his vassals; and the diplomatic relations with the Eastern Empire. Pepin instituted many modifications in Frankish government and life. He died on September 24, 789, at St. Denis, leaving two sons, Charles (Charlemagne) and Carloman.

BERTHA, QUEEN OF FRANCE

Wife of Pepin the Short

Bertha (Berthe), daughter of Chiribert, Count of Laon, became Queen of France through her marriage to Pepin III, surnamed the Short. (Carlovingian Kings of France V.) Her native country, in northern France, played an important part in the history of France for many centuries. However, her chief claim to fame rests on the fact that she was the mother of Charlemagne.



Berthe reine de France
femme de Pépin-le-bref, 768

still held the title of kings. He ruled under four of them. He fought the Frisians and after defeating their Duke, Radbod, brought them within the Christian Church. He likewise defended his frontiers against the Bavarians and Alamanni.

Pepin II married (first) Plectrude; (second) Alpaida or Chalpaida.

Children of first marriage:

1. Drogo.
2. Grimnwald.

Children of second marriage:

3. *Charles Martel,* of whom further.
4. Childebrand.

(*Ibid. Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. IX, p. 612; Vol. XVII, p. 948.)

IV

CHARLES MARTEL, son of Pepin II and Alpaida or Chalpaida, was born about 688 and died October 22, 741. After the death of his father there was a period of anarchy. His nephews, grandchildren of Plectrude, were proclaimed rulers and Charles was thrown into prison. Austrasia (eastern portion of France) and Neustria (western France) were still separate. He escaped and defeated the Neustrians at Amblève in 716 and at Vincy the following year. He also took the title of mayor of the palace of Austrasia, thus uniting the northern part of the country. In 719 he forced Duke Odo of Aquitaine to recognize his suzerainty. He also became renowned for his victories over the Moors. They had conquered Spain in 711 and later crossed the Pyrenees and advanced on Gaul as far as Tours. His brilliant victory, in October, 732, over the Moors ended the last of the Arab invasion and led to his being called Martel (the Hammer). He then took the offensive against them in southern France. His victories over the Germans resulted in annexation of Frisia, the end of the Duchy of Alemannia, intervention in Bavaria and the payment of tribute by the Saxons. Pope Gregory III attempted to gain his aid against the Lombards, but was unsuccessful. For a few years before his death there was no king of the Merovingian line and in 741 he divided the kingdom between his two sons as though he were master of the realm. Charles Martel married Chrotrudis.

Children:

1. Carloman, succeeded his father in Austrasia and western Germany; abdicated in 747.
2. *Pepin III,* of whom further.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. V, p. 293.)

V

PEPIN III, called Pepin the Short, son of Charles Martel and Chrotrudis, succeeded his father in Neustria, the western part of the kingdom, while his brother, Carloman, held the eastern part. They both kept the title of mayor of the palace, and were the actual rulers of the country. They appointed Childeric III, probably a Merovingian, as King, but presided over tribunals, convoked councils of the church, and made war themselves. Carloman abdicated and retired to a monastery in 747. Pepin was thus sole master of both Austrasia and Neustria and after consulting Pope Zacharias took the title of King. He was crowned by St. Boniface in 751 and was later crowned by Pope Stephen II, who also made him a Patrician of Rome. In return for these favors Pepin made two expeditions against the Lombards. He took the exarchate of Ravenna from them and conferred it on the Pope. This marked the beginning of the Papal States. After an eight-year war he occupied Aquitaine.

Pepin III married Bertha, daughter of Chiribert, Count of Laon.

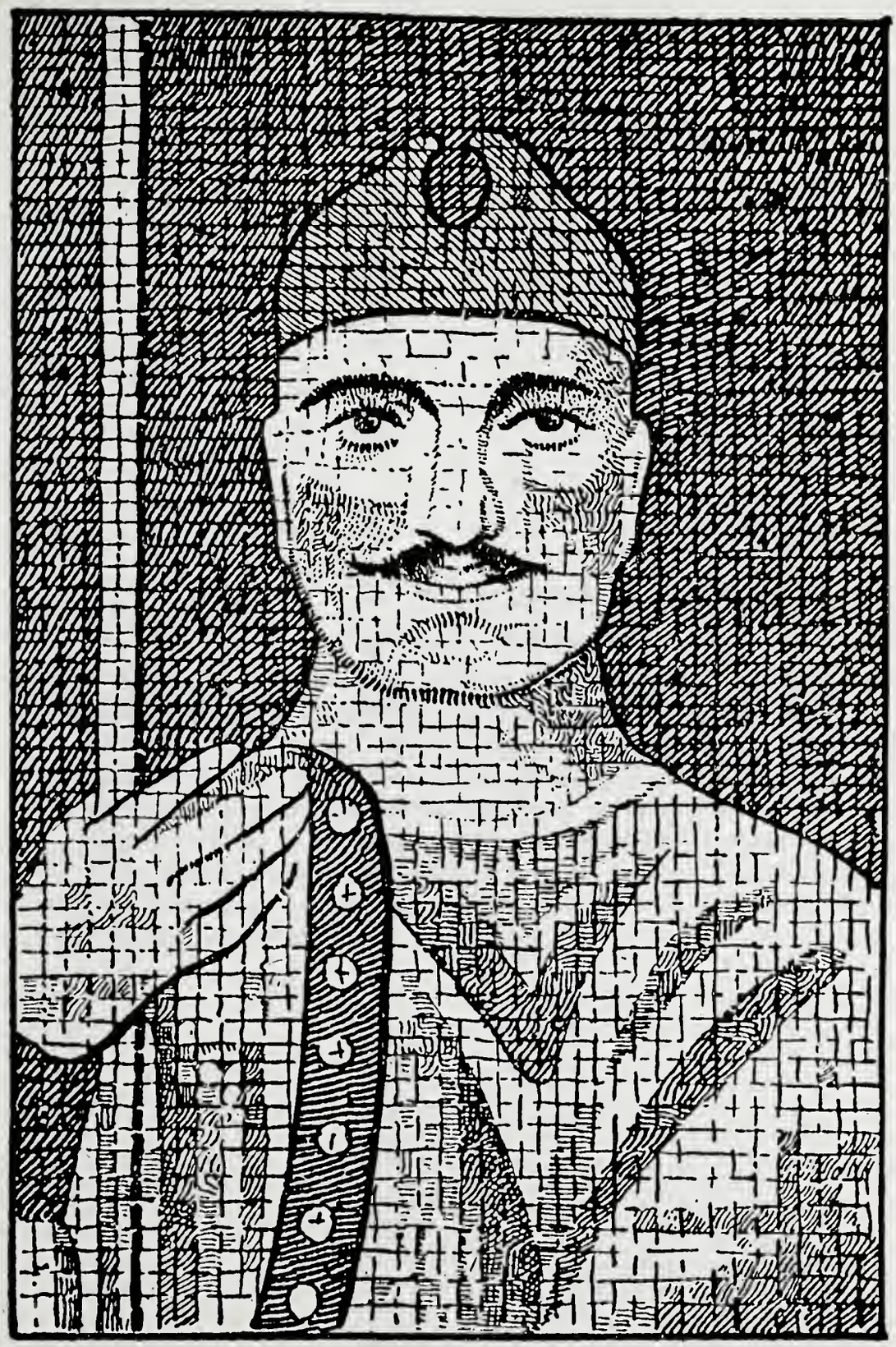
Children:

1. *Charlemagne,* of whom further.
2. Carloman.

(*Ibid.,* Vol. XVII, p. 948.)

VI

CHARLEMAGNE, son of Pepin III or Pepin the Short and Bertha of Laon, was born April 2, 742-43, died January 28, 814, and was buried at Aix-la-Chapelle. In the early part of his reign he invaded northern Italy, putting an end to the Lombard kingdom. From 774 to 799 he was at war with the Saxons, at that time a heathen race east of the Rhine. In 785, Widukind, Saxon leader, submitted and was baptized a Christian, but resistance continued in the outlying portions of the region. Bavaria was next annexed and this brought Charlemagne in conflict with the Avars, whose Khan became a Christian in 805. Expeditions were also sent against the Arabs of north Spain. On December 25, 800, while in Rome, Charlemagne was crowned Emperor by Pope Leo III, thus reviving the Roman Empire. After a naval war in the Adriatic, in which he surrendered some disputed territory, Charlemagne was saluted by the Greek envoys as Basileus, the equality of the two empires being thus recognized. The reign of Charlemagne witnessed a revival of arts and letters, a revision of Frankish law, and the writing of the laws of the Saxons, Thuringians and Frisians.



CHARLEMAGNE



CHARLEMAGNE

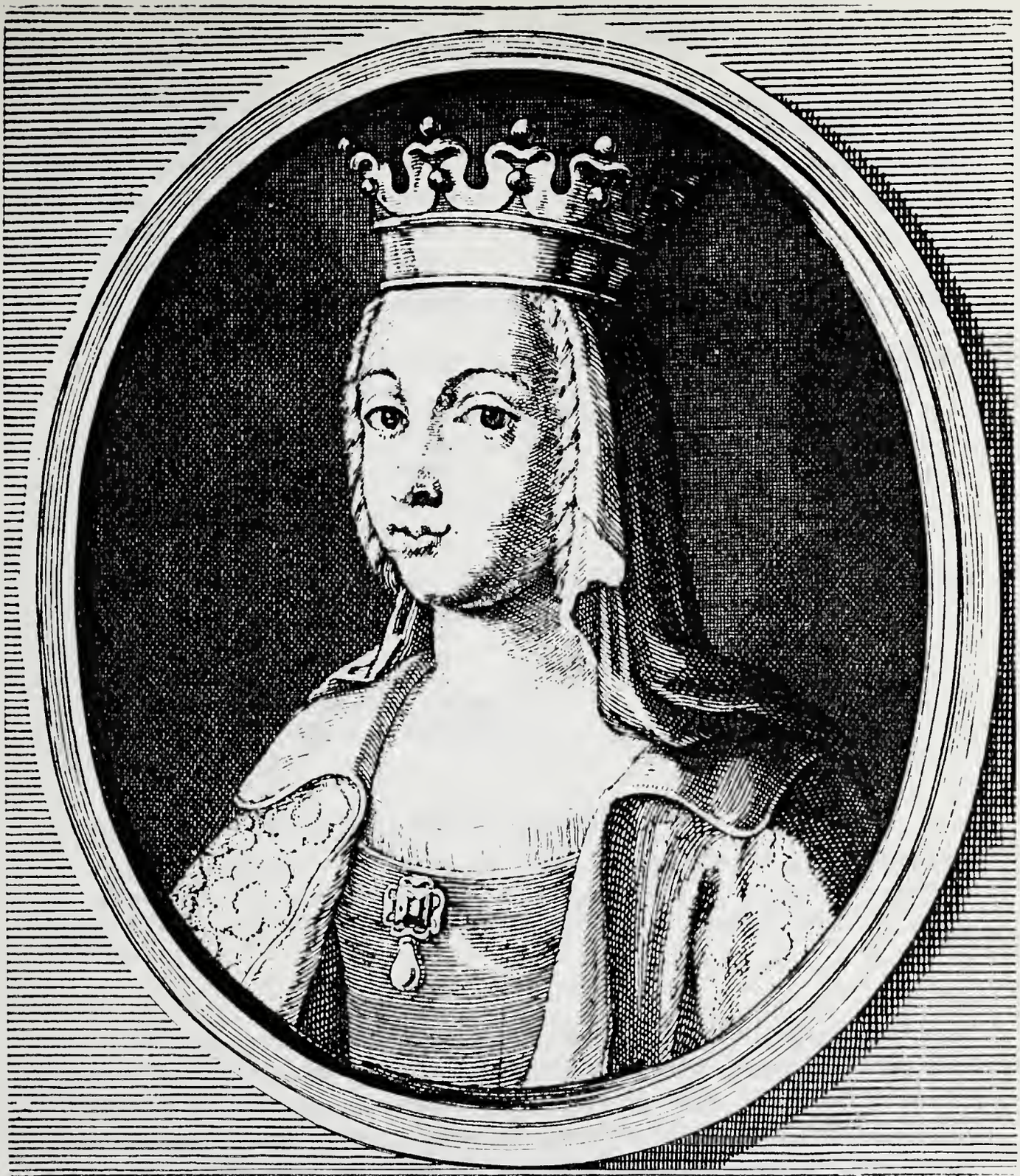
(Lateran Museum, Rome)

Charlemagne succeeded his father as King at the age of twenty-six years. The extensive domain of Charlemagne was only rendered secure by ceaseless vigilance and warfare. He watched over and fostered agriculture, trade, arts and letters with untiring zeal. He built cities, constructed splendid palaces, founded monasteries and schools. Charlemagne was tall and stately, measuring seven feet; proficient in science, as well as all hardy accomplishments, speaking Latin and knowing Greek. His court attracted poets and scholars from all nations. This interesting picture of the great Emperor was made during his lifetime. It is a mosaic and probably a fair likeness of him.

HILDEGARDE

Wife of Charlemagne

Hildegarde, the second wife of the Emperor Charlemagne, Generation I of the First Royal Descent from Charlemagne, was born in 757 and died April 30, 782. She was the daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Schwaben or Swabia. Her father was also known as *"duc des Alamans,"* the terms Suebi (Schwaben) and Alamanni eventually becoming synonymous. Hildegarde bore the Emperor nine children, one of them being Louis, his successor.



Hildegarde

Wife of Charlemagne



Charlemagne married (first), in 770, Hermengarde or Desiderata, daughter of Desiderius, King of Lombardy; (second), in 771, Hildegarde, born in 757, died April 30, 782, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Swabia; (third), in 783, Fastrada, who died in 794, daughter of Rudolph, Count of Franconia; (fourth) Liutgarde, who died June 4, 800.

Children of second marriage:

1. Charles, born in 772, died December 4, 811, was King of Germany; left no issue.
2. Rothrude or Rotrude, born in 773, died June 6, 810; married Roricon I, Count of Maine.
3. Adelside, Abbess of Fara, born in 775, died June 6, 810.
4. Pepin. See Counts of Vermandois I.
5. *Louis I,* of whom further.
6. Lothair, born in 779, died in 780.
7. Bertha, died in 853.
8. Gisele, born in 781.
9. Hildegarde, born in 782, died in 822; Abbess of Argenteuil; married Eberhard I, Lord Beutelsbach.

Children of third marriage:

10. Theodrade, Abbess of Argenteuil.
11. Hildrude, Abbess of Faremontier.

Child of fourth marriage:

12. Emma, died in 839; married Eginhard, Abbot.

(C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage,* Vol. II, pp. 325-26, 417. P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,* Vol. I, pp. 28-29. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. V, pp. 256-59.)

VII

LOUIS I, surnamed the Pious, son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde of Swabia, was born at Chasseneuil in Central France in 772 and died near Ingelheim, June 20, 840. As a child, in 781, he was crowned King of Aquitaine. His father planned to divide the empire among his three sons, but on account of the death of the other two, Louis became successor in the empire, his nephew Bernard, son of Pepin, becoming King of Italy. Louis was crowned Emperor by his father at Aachen in 813. Three years later he was crowned a second time by Pope Stephen IV at Reims. His tastes were ecclesiastical rather than military, and he earned the surname

Pious through his liberality to the church and for his attempt to reform and purify monastic life. Soon after his coronation he arranged for a division of the empire among his three sons, but he later married a second time and included Charles, a son by the second marriage, in a new arrangement. The remainder of his reign was marked by a series of revolts on the part of the elder sons. At times they fought among themselves, at times against their father, and on two occasions practically deposed him. With the death of Pepin, the empire was divided among the other three, including Charles.

Louis I married (first), in 798, Ermengarde, daughter of Ingram, Duke of Hasbaigne. She died October 3, 818, and he married (second), in 819, Judith, who was born in 800 and died April 19, 843, daughter of Welfe or Guelph I, Count of Bavaria.

Children of first marriage:

1. Lothair, born in 799, died in 855; Emperor.
2. Pepin, born in 803, died in 838; King of Aquitaine.
3. Louis, called the German, born in 805, died in 876; King of Bavaria.
4. Adelaide, married Conrad, Count of Auxerre.
5. Alpaida, married Begon Conrad, Count of Paris.
6. Hildegarde, died in 842; married Count Thierri.

Children of second marriage:

7. Gisele, born in 820; married, in 843, Eberhard, Duke of Frioul.
8. *Charles II,* of whom further.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. XIV, p. 410. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage,* Vol. II, pp. 326-27.)

VIII

CHARLES II, surnamed the Bald, son of Louis I, the Pious, and Judith of Bavaria, was born in 823 and died October 5, 877. The death of Louis the Pious in 840 led to war between his three surviving sons, Charles allying himself with Louis in resisting the claims of Lothair as Emperor. Their victory led to the oaths of Strasbourg and the treaty of Verdun in 843, which definitely broke the unity of the empire. Charles secured the kingdom of the West Franks, corresponding largely to what is now France, while Louis secured the portions of the empire which were German. Lothair had the title of Emperor and received a region between France and Germany, including Italy and the valleys of the Rhone, Saone and Meuse. After a few quiet years, following this treaty, various

LOUIS I, ROMAN EMPEROR

Louis I, Generation VII of the Carlovingian Kings of France, was the third son of Charlemagne and succeeded his father as Roman Emperor. He was more interested in ecclesiastical reforms than in military activities, which led to his acquiring the surname "the Pious," although he is also known as *"le débonnaire"* ("the Good-natured"). Louis I had much trouble with his sons because he wished to include his son, Charles the Bald, by his second wife, in the division of the empire amongst them. At one time he was deposed, but managed to regain the throne and became reconciled with his rebellious sons. Personally, Louis was a man of strong frame, who loved to hunt and did not avoid the hardships of warfare. However, he was easily influenced and unequal to the government of the empire left to him by his illustrious father. He is also counted as Louis I of the Kings of France.



Louis I.er le débonnaire

Roi des Francs + 840



attempts were made by each of the brothers to increase his dominions and it was at this time that Norman raiders reached northern France. Following the death of Emperor Louis II, Charles went to Italy, securing the imperial crown at Rome with the support of Pope John VIII. He made a second expedition to Italy to aid the Pope against the Saracens and died on his way back to France.

Charles II married (first), in 842, Hermentrude, who died October 6, 869, daughter of Eudes, Count of Orleans. He married (second), in 870, Richilde, daughter of Thierry I, Duke of Burgundy.

Children of first marriage:

1. Judith, married (first) Aethelwulf or Ethelwulf, of England (Saxon Kings of England II.) She married (second) Aethelbald or Ethelbald. (Saxon Kings of England II, Child I.) She married (third) Baldwin I, Count of Flanders.
2. Carloman, born in 845, died in 877, Abbot of Esternach.
3. *Louis II,* of whom further.
4. Charles, born in 848, died in 866, King of Aquitaine.
5. Lothaire, died in 866, Abbot of St. German of Auxerre.
6. Ermentrude, Abbess.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. V, p. 259; Vol. IX, p. 613. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage,* Vol. II, p. 328.)

IX

LOUIS II, King of France, surnamed *Le Bègue,* or the Stammerer, son of Charles II and Hermentrude of Orleans, was born November 1, 846, and died April 10, 879. In 877, he succeeded his father as King of France, but not as Emperor, and was crowned by Hincmar, Archbishop of Reims, December 8 following. His reign lasted only eighteen months. During his reign, as well as that of his father and his successors, the feudal system gained in strength at the expense of the monarchy, the great nobles establishing strong principalities, such as Flanders, Aquitaine and Burgundy, with the King possessing little except the appearance of royalty.

Louis II married (first), in 863, Ansgard, daughter of Adelis, Count of Harduin; (second) Liutgarde, also called Adelaide, daughter of Ludolfe, Duke of Saxony.

Children of first marriage:

1. Louis III, King of Neustria, called Louis III of France, died without issue.
2. Carloman, King of Aquitaine, called King of France, died without issue.

Child of second marriage:

3. *Charles III,* of whom further.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. XIV, p. 414. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage,* Vol. I, p. 174. P. Anselme: *Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,* Vol. I, pp. 34-35.)

X

CHARLES III, King of France, surnamed the Simple, son of Louis II and Liutgarde or Adelaide of Saxony, was born in 879 and died October 7, 929. After the death of his father, France came into possession of the German branch of the Carlovingians and, with the deposition of Charles the Fat in 887, was ruled for a time by Odo, son of Robert the Strong. Charles gained the recognition of many notables as heir to the throne in 893, but secured possession of the whole kingdom only by the death of his rival five years later. The most important event of his reign was the treaty with the Normans in 911, by which they secured the territory later known as Normandy and their leader was baptized as a Christian. In 920 the barons, jealous of royal authority, rebelled and elected Robert, brother of Odo, as King. After defeating him, Charles was imprisoned at Château Thierry and Peronne, where he died.

Charles III was married three times. The name of his first wife is not known. He married (second), in 907, Frederona, sister of Bovo, Bishop of Chalon; (third) Eadgifu or Eadgyfu, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England. (Saxon Kings of England IV, Child 7.)

Child of first marriage:

1. Gisele (according to Anselme, of the first marriage, but according to Allstrom, of the third marriage), married Rollo, Duke of Normandy.

Children of second marriage:

2. Ermentrude.
3. Frederune.
4. Hildegarde.
5. Rotrude.

Child of third marriage:

6. *Louis IV,* of whom further.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. V, p. 274; Vol. IX, p. 614.)



Louis IV dit d'Outremer

Roi de France +954



LOUIS IV, d'OUTREMER

King of France

Louis IV, surnamed *d'Outremer* or "from overseas" because at the time of his succession to the kingdom he was living in exile in England, was the son of Charles III and Eadgyfu of England. (Carlovingian Kings of France XI.) He was the great-great-great-grandson of Charlemagne and the grandfather of the last French King of the Carlovingian dynasty, Louis V. The greater part of his reign of eighteen years, which ended with his death in 954, was troubled by various wars and rebellions.

XI

LOUIS IV, King of France, surnamed d'Outremer, son of Charles III and Eadgifu or Eadgyfu of England, was born in 921 and died September 10, 954. At the time his father was deposed and imprisoned, his mother fled with him to England and for this reason he was later given the name "d'Outremer," or "from overseas." After the death of Rudolph of Burgundy, who for a time was King of France, Hugh the Great and other French nobles chose Louis as King and he was consecrated at Laon in 936. His reign was marked by a series of rebellions on the part of the nobles who refused to recognize royal authority, although he was backed by the Pope and Otto the Great. In 937 the Hungarians invaded Burgundy and Aquitaine and they later made a second invasion of southern France.

Louis IV married, in 939, Gerberge, who was born in 912 and died in 969, daughter of Henry I, German or Holy Roman Emperor.

Children:

1. Lothair, born in 941, died in 986; his son, Louis V, was the last Carlovingian King of France and died without issue.
2. Carloman, born in 942, died in 947.
3. Mathilda, born in 943, died in 992; married Conrad, King of Burgundy.
4. Louis, born in 948, died in 954.
5. *Gerberge,* of whom further.
6. Charles, Duke of Lower Lorraine, born at Laon in 953, died in 991 or 994; married (first) Boune, daughter of Godfrey, Count of Ardennes; (second) Agnes, daughter of Heribert of Vermandois, Count of Troyes.
7. Alberade, married Renaud, Count of Rouci and Reims.
8. Hildegarde, married Thierri II, Count of Holland.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. XIV, p. 414.)

XII

GERBERGE, daughter of Louis IV and Gerberge, married Albert I, Count of Vermandois. (Counts of Vermandois VI.) (*Ibid.*)

De Mandeville

(Line One)



ANDEVILLE, written also Manville and Manvell, is a Norman surname of locality origin, from Mandeville or Magnèville near Valognes. Mandeville, near Louviers, and Mandeville in the arrondissement of Bayeux, were known as *Magna Villa* ("great estate") in the twelfth century, and the surname, corrupted from the Latin, appears De Mandavilla in medieval charters.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.* Harrison: *Surnames of the United Kingdom.*)

I

GEOFFREY de MANDEVILLE, listed in Domesday Book as Geoffrey de Magna Villa, was living in 1086, and is buried in Westminster Abbey. He was tenant-in-chief in many counties in England at the time of the Survey, being the recognized grantee of the vast but scattered estates of Ansgar (Esgar), who had owned large parts of Essex and other counties prior to the Conquest. Later he received the holdings of a thegn named Friebern, the lordships of Great and Little Rycott, and other lands. His estates in Essex were quite compact and included some twelve thousand acres in the heart of the county, centering at High Easter and Great Waltham. Those outside of Essex comprised lands in Berkshire, Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Oxfordshire, Northamptonshire, Warwickshire and Suffolk.

Geoffrey de Mandeville married (first) Athelaise. He married (second) Leceline.

Children of first marriage:

1. *William,* of whom further.
2. A daughter, married Geoffrey de Boulogne, of Carshalton.

(*Victoria History of the Counties of England*: *Essex,* Vol. I, pp. 343, 504-513. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. V, pp. 113-16. G. Baker: *His-*



tory and Antiquities of the County of Northampton, Vol. I, p. 544. F. Lee: *History of the Prebendal Church of St. Mary of Thame,* p. 331. G. Lipscomb: *History of the County of Buckingham,* Vol. I, p. 158.)

II

WILLIAM de MANDEVILLE, son of Geoffrey (1) and Athelaise de Mandeville, died about 1130. He founded the Monastery of Black Canons at Stoneley in Huntingdonshire. He is said to have married Margaret, daughter of Eudo de Rye or de Rie, Steward to the Duke of Normandy and Dapifer of Colchester, County Essex, but authorities disagree on this point.

Children:

1. *Geoffrey,* of whom further.
2. Beatrice, Generation III of the Second De Mandeville Line.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. V, p. 116. G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 544. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. IX, p. 781.)

III

GEOFFREY de MANDEVILLE, Earl of Essex, son of William de Mandeville, died in September, 1144. In 1140 he was created Earl of Essex and 1141 became Constable of the Tower. He founded the Abbey of Walden.

Geoffrey de Mandeville married Rohese de Ver, daughter of Aubrey de Ver, Chamberlain of England.

Children:

1. Ernulf, died in 1178.
2. *Maud,* of whom further.
3. Geoffrey, Earl of Essex, died October 21, 1166.
4. William, died November 14, 1189.
5. Robert, died in 1189.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. V, p. 116.)

IV

MAUD de MANDEVILLE, daughter of Geoffrey (2) and Rohese (de Ver) de Mandeville, married (first) Piers de Lutegareshale. She married (second) Hugh de Boclande.

Children of first marriage:

1. Robert, surnamed FitzPiers, of Cherill, died in 1186.
2. *Geoffrey,* of whom further.

Son of second marriage:

3. William, married Maud de Say. (Second De Mandeville Line IV, Child I.) (*Ibid.*)

V

GEOFFREY FITZPIERS or de MANDEVILLE, Earl of Essex, son of Piers and Maud (de Mandeville) de Lutegareshale, died October 14, 1213. Through his first marriage he became heir to the earldom of Essex, and he and some of his descendants assumed the surname De Mandeville. He was a justice of the forest from 1185 to 1189, sheriff of Northamptonshire from 1184 to 1189, and sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire from 1190 to 1193. In 1198 he was appointed Justiciar of England and held this office until his death.

Geoffrey FitzPiers or De Mandeville married (first), in 1184, Beatrice de Say. (Second De Mandeville Line V.) He married (second), in 1205, Aveline de Clare, daughter of Roger, Earl of Clare.

Children of first marriage:

1. Geoffrey, surnamed De Say, Earl of Essex and Gloucester, surety of *Magna Charta* in 1215; died without issue; married Isabel, Countess of Gloucester.
2. William, surnamed De Mandeville, Earl of Essex, died without issue in 1228; married Christine, daughter of Robert FitzWalter.
3. Henry, Dean of Wolverhampton.
4. *Maud,* of whom further.

Children of second marriage:

5. John, surnamed FitzGeoffrey, died November 23, 1258; married Isabel Bigod, daughter of Hugh Bigod.
6. Hawise.
7. Cecily.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 122-24. F. Lee: *History of the Prebendal Church of St. Mary of Thame,* p. 331.)

VI

MAUD de MANDEVILLE, daughter of Geoffrey FitzPiers or de Mandeville and Beatrice (de Say) de Mandeville, died August 27, 1236. She became heiress to the earldom of Essex after the death without issue of her brothers. She married (first) Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Constable of England. (De Bohun V.) She married (second) Roger de Dauntesey.

(G. Lipscomb: *History of the County of Buckingham,* Vol. I, p. 158. G. Baker: *History and Antiquities of the County of Northampton,* Vol. I, p. 544. G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. V, pp. 122-24.)

De Mandeville

(Line Two)

FOR INTRODUCTION and Generations I and II, see the First De Mandeville Line.

III

BEATRICE de MANDEVILLE, daughter of William de Mandeville, died April 19, 1197, and was buried at Walden Abbey. She became heiress to the Mandeville estates after the death of her nephew William, who, like his brother, was Earl of Essex and died without issue. She married (first) Hugh Talbot, of Normandy, whom she divorced. She married (second) William de Say, who died in August, 1144, at the siege of Burwell Castle, son of Engelram de Say and grandson of Picot de Say.

Children of second marriage:

1. *William,* of whom further.
2. Geoffrey, died May 19, 1214.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. V, p. 120.)

IV

WILLIAM de SAY, son of William and Beatrice (de Mandeville) de Say, died August 1, 1177.

Children:

1. Maud, married William de Boclande. (First De Mandeville Line IV, Child 3.)
2. *Beatrice,* of whom further. (*Ibid.*)

V

BEATRICE de SAY, daughter of William de Say, died before April 19, 1197, and was buried first at Chicksand, later at Shuldham Priory. She married, as his first wife, Geoffrey FitzPiers or de Mandeville. (First De Mandeville Line V.) (*Ibid.,* pp. 122-24, 433.)



Kings of Scotland

SCOTLAND at the beginning of recorded history was composed of the kingdom of the Picts in the north, with other warlike tribes in their vicinity; the kingdom of the Scots or Dalriada from Ireland in the west, later called Argyll; the Cymric or Welsh in the southwest, called the kingdom of Strathclyde Britons, and the Angles in the southeast. The English domain included the part of Scotland called Lothian and the northern part of England which for many years was contested between the two countries. Gaelic was spoken by both the Picts and the Scots. Each of these regions was in constant warfare with the others, but with the union of the Picts and Dalriada Scots came a kingdom which absorbed the Welsh and English region south of it.

All early history of the Celtic Kings of Scotland is obscure. By the principle of tanistry, brothers, as nearer in degree of kinship, invariably succeeded before the sons of the last chief. Less obscurity obtains since the union of Picts and Scots under a king of Scottish race, A. D. 850.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XXIV, p. 430.)

I

KENNETH I MacALPIN, King of the Scots, son of Alpin, King of Dalriad Scots, died in 860. His father was slain in battle with the Picts, July 20, 834. Kenneth succeeded him at first in Galloway and seven years later defeated the Picts. This led to a united kingdom of the Scots and Picts known as Alban. His rule over the united kingdom lasted sixteen years, being succeeded by that of his brother Donald, who reigned for three years. Kenneth I moved the chief seat of the kingdom from Argyll and Dalriada to Scone, while the chief ecclesiastical center was at Dunkeld, where he built a church to which he removed the relics of St. Columba. From these centers the Scottish monarchy gradually expanded. He invaded Northumbria six times.

Kenneth I MacAlpin married the daughter of Donald of the Isles.

Children:

1. *Constantine I,* of whom further.
2. Aedh, attempted to reign for a single year after his brother Constantine, but his descendants held the crown at various periods.
3. A daughter, married Cu or Run, a prince of the Strathclyde Britons.
4. A daughter, married Olaf the White, a Norse King of Dublin.
5. A daughter, married Aedh Finnliath, King of Ireland.

(*Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. X, pp. 1325-27. R. Rowland: *History of the Kings of Scotland,* p. 51.)

II

CONSTANTINE I, King of Scotland or Alba, son of Kenneth I MacAlpin, was killed in battle in 877. Constantine began his reign in 863, succeeding his uncle Donald, brother of Kenneth I. The kingdom included the region north of the Forth and Clyde, which was the country that suffered from attacks by the Norsemen. Olaf the White, Norse King of Dublin, occupied what had been the country of the Picts in 865 and his son Thorstein attacked the northern districts. Further south, Halfdane ravaged the country and still other leaders took their place when they were defeated. Constantine was slain, while fighting them in the parish of Forgan in Fife.

Child:

1. *Donald,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* Vol. IV, pp. 972-73.)

III

DONALD, son of Constantine I, died about 900 while attempting to reduce highland robber tribes. He is described as Donald IV of Scotland in the *Dictionary of National Biography,* but this includes early Kings of Dalriada, who ruled there prior to the union of the Picts and Scots under Kenneth I. Dunbar, in his *Scottish Kings,* seems more logical in describing him as Donald II, the first Donald being a brother of Kenneth I. After the death of Constantine I his brother Aedh attempted to reign for about a year, being succeeded by other descendants of Kenneth I. The reign of Donald, lasting from 889 to 900, was a period in which the Danes began to attempt settlements instead of ravaging the coasts. Chronicles and annals which treat of early Scottish history give little regarding his reign.

Child:

1. *Malcolm I,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* Vol. V, p. 1113.)

IV

MALCOLM I, King of Scotland, son of Donald, King of Scotland, was slain in 954. He did not begin his reign until 943. During the interval between the death of his father and the beginning of his own reign the kingdom was ruled by Constantine II, son of Aedh and cousin of Donald. Malcolm's reign began with the annexation of Moray which lay beyond Spey. About the same time Edmund, Saxon King of England, expelled the Danes from Northumbria and Cumberland, giving the region to Malcolm on condition that he be his fellow-worker both on land and sea. It is disputed whether this was an alliance or a relation of vassalage. About 950 Olaf Sitricson made an attempt to restore Danish power in Northumbria, but was defeated by the Saxons.

Children:

1. *Kenneth II,* of whom further.
2. Duff, King of Scotland, 960-67. (*Ibid.,* Vol. XII, p. 842.)

V

KENNETH II, King of Scotland, son of Malcolm I, died in 995, being killed by Fenella, whose son he had put to death. He began his reign in 971. After the death of his father the succession went to a son of Constantine II, Indulf, who reigned from 954 to 960. It then went to Duff, who was a son of Malcolm I and reigned until 967. The next king was Culen, who was a son of Indulf and reigned from 967 to 971, when Kenneth II succeeded.

Kenneth II continued the war with the Britons of Strathclyde which had been in progress under his predecessors and engaged in raids on Northumbria. It is believed that the *Pictish Chronicle,* which, with that of Fordoun, is the oldest source of Scottish history, was composed during his reign. His relation with Eadgar, King of Wessex, was disputed, some English sources claiming that he and other leaders of the Scotch and Welsh rowed Eadgar on the River Dee as a sign of homage. A statement that he came to London and received Lothian on condition of rendering homage is believed to be an invention to conceal the conquest of that region by his son Malcolm II. During the reign of Kenneth II the chief trend was the consolidation of the central districts of the country from the Forth and Clyde to the Mounth.

Child:

1. *Malcolm II,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* Vol. X, pp. 1327-28.)

VI

MALCOLM II, King of Scotland, son of Kenneth II, died November 25, 1034. He came to the throne after a reign by Constantine III, son of Culen and descendant of Aedh, son of Kenneth I. Constantine III was the last of his line to reign and was followed by Kenneth III, 997-1005, son of Duff, who was brother of Kenneth II. Malcolm II defeated Kenneth III in Perthshire in 1005. He began his reign by a raid on Northumbria in which he besieged Durham, but was defeated by Uchtred, who was rewarded by receiving two earldoms on the southeast border of Scotland. A portion of this territory was later held by his brother, who was defeated by Malcolm and Eugenius, King of the Strathclyde Britons. This led to the cession of Lothian to Scotland on condition that its local customs and laws should be retained. It was through this region that Anglo-Saxon and Norman civilization reached Scotland. About the same time the region known as Strathclyde became an appanage of the Scottish Kingdom under Duncan, grandson of Malcolm. It lay north of the Solway, while the English Kings ruled south of it. In spite of attempts on both sides to change it, this remained the boundary of the two kingdoms. With his death in 1034 ended the male line founded by Kenneth I MacAlpin.

Malcolm II married a daughter of the Duke of Normandy.

Children:

1. *Bethoc,* of whom further.
2. Donada, married Finnlaec, Mormaer of Moray; child:
   i. Macbeth, King of Scotland.
3. A daughter, married Sigurd Hlodverson, Earl of Orkney.

(*Ibid.,* Vol. XII, pp. 843-44. A. H. Dunbar: *Scottish Kings,* pp. 4-7. R. Rowland: *History of the Kings of Scotland,* p. 62.)

VII

BETHOC, daughter of Malcolm II, King of Scotland, married, about 1000, Crinan the Thane, hereditary Lay Abbot of Dunkeld and Seneschal of the Isles, who held lands at Athol and was slain in battle at Dunkeld in 1045.

Children:

1. *Duncan,* of whom further.
2. Maldred, succeeded to Gumbria.

(A. H. Dunbar: *Scottish Kings,* p. 4.)

VIII

DUNCAN I, King of Scotland, son of Crinan, Lay Abbot of Dunkeld, and Bethoc, daughter of Malcolm II, King of Scotland, succeeded his grandfather as King in 1034. Prior to that he had been King of the Strathclyde Britons. It is probable that he ruled over the whole territory south of the Forth and Clyde. Between his region and north Scotland, known as Orkney and ruled by his cousin, was Moray, ruled by its own Celtic Mormaer. The latter was also a cousin, Macbeth, son of Finnlaec. Macbeth, in alliance with his cousin, Thorfinn of Orkney, challenged the authority of Duncan. After a desperate struggle Duncan was defeated and slain. As early as the twelfth century a tradition grew up that he was murdered, which forms the basis of Shakespeare's "Macbeth."

Duncan I married, in 1030, a cousin of Siward, Earl of Northumberland. Children:

1. *Malcolm III,* of whom further.
2. Donald Bane, succeeded his brother Malcolm III as King of Scotland, reigning in 1093-94, and was succeeded by Duncan II.
3. Melmare.

(*Ibid.,* p. 14. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VI, pp. 157-58.)

IX

MALCOLM III, called Canmore, son of Duncan I, succeeded to the throne of Scotland by the defeat of Macbeth in 1054. During his reign he carried on almost constant warfare, most of which was successful. He gave support to his brother-in-law, Edgar Atheling, in fighting William the Conqueror in Northumbria. In 1072 William invaded Scotland and succeeded in a temporary conquest of the country, returning to England after Malcolm did homage. Later, in 1091, Malcolm raided northern England, in return for which William Rufus invaded Scotland and once more Malcolm did homage. In 1092, when in Gloucester, England, he declined to do homage and returned to Scotland in anger. He invaded Northumberland in 1093, but was ambuscaded near the Castle of Alnwick and slain November 13, 1093.

Malcolm III married (first) Ingibjorg, daughter of Earl Finn Arnason and widow of Thorfinn Sigurdson, Earl of Orkney; (second) Margaret of England. (Saxon Kings of England X.)

Children of first marriage:

1. Duncan II, King of Scotland from May to November, 1094.
2. Malcolm.
3. Donald.

Children of second marriage:

4. Eadward, died in 1093.
5. Eadmund, became a monk.
6. Aethelred, Abbot of Dunkeld.
7. Eadgar, King of Scotland, October, 1097, to January, 1107.
8. Alexander, King of Scotland from January, 1107, to April, 1124.
9. *David I*, of whom further.
10. Matilda, married, as his first wife, Henry I, King of England.
11. Mary, married Eustace III, Count of Boulogne.

(*Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. XII, pp. 844-45. A. H. Dunbar: *Scottish Kings,* pp. 31-32.)

X

DAVID I, called the Saint, King of Scotland, son of Malcolm III and Margaret of England, was born in 1084 and died May 24, 1153. On the death of Eadgar, King of Scotland, in 1107, the territories of the Scottish Crown were divided in accordance with the terms of his will between his two brothers, Alexander and David. Alexander, together with the Crown, received Scotland north of the Forth and the Clyde. David the southern district with the title of Earl of Cumbria. The death of Alexander in 1124 gave David possession of the whole. In 1127 in the character of an English Baron he swore fealty to Matilda as heiress to her father Henry I, King of England, and when the usurper Stephen ousted her in 1135 David vindicated her cause in arms and invaded England. But Stephen marched north with a great army, whereupon David made peace. The peace, however, was not kept. After threatening an invasion in 1137, David marched into England in 1138, but sustained a crushing defeat on Cutton Moor in the engagement known as the battle of the Standard. In 1141 he joined Matilda in London and accompanied her to Winchester, but after a narrow escape from capture returned to Scotland. From that time on he remained in Scotland and devoted himself to the political and ecclesiastical reorganization of the kingdom. He was a devoted son of the church and founded five bishoprics and many monasteries.

David I married, about 1114, Matilda, widow of Simon de Senlis or St. Liz, and daughter and heiress of Waltheof, Earl of Huntingdon.

Children:

1. Malcolm, strangled when a child by his great-uncle, Donald Bane.
2. *Henry*, of whom further.

3. Claricia, died unmarried.
4. Hodierna, died unmarried.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. VII, pp. 859-60. Burke: *Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage,* p. 45.)

XI

HENRY, Prince of Scotland and Earl of Huntingdon, son of David I and Matilda of Huntingdon, died June 12, 1152. He married, in 1139, Adeline or Ada de Warenne. (De Warenne VIII, Child 5.)

Children:

1. Malcolm, succeeded his grandfather.
2. William, surnamed "the Lion," King of Scotland.
3. David, Earl of Huntingdon, in England, died June 17, 1219; married, August 26, 1190, Maud de Kevelioc, daughter of Hugh de Kevelioc, Earl of Chester.
4. Ada, married, in 1161, Florent, Count of Holland, whose descendant, Florent, Count of Holland, was a competitor for the Crown in 1291-92.
5. *Margaret*, of whom further.
6. Matilda, died young.

(Burke: *Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage,* p. 45.)

XII

MARGARET, of Huntingdon, daughter of Prince Henry of Scotland and Adeline or Ada de Warenne, married (first), in 1160, Conan de Bretagne, Earl of Richmond, who died February 20, 1170-71. She married (second) Humphrey (4) de Bohun. (De Bohun IV.) (*Ibid.*)


EGBERT

EGBERT, KING OF THE WEST SAXONS

The ablest king in the England of his time was Egbert of Wessex, who had served for a number of years as one of the captains of Charlemagne. The chief event of his reign was the establishment of West Saxon supremacy.

Saxon Kings of England

THE period in English history, usually called Anglo-Saxon, goes back to the early ninth century. It derives its name from Alfred the Great, who was the first of the Saxon Kings of England to sign his name *"rex Angul-Saxonum."* The origin of this title is not quite clear. It is generally believed to have arisen from the final union of the various kingdoms under Alfred in 886. Bede, in his *Ecclesiastical History,* states that the people of the more northern kingdoms, *i. e.,* East Anglia, Mercia, Northumbria, belonged to the Angles, while those of Essex, Sussex and Wessex were sprung from the Saxons. Other early writers, however, do not observe these distinctions. Neither in language nor in customs is there any evidence of any appreciable difference between the two groups of Angles and Saxons. There is no doubt, however, that the Angles and the Saxons were different nations originally and that they coalesced in very early times, before the invasion.

(*Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th edition, Vol. I, p. 409. W. H. Stevenson: *Asser's Life of King Alfred,* pp. 148-52.)

I

EGBERT, ECGBERHT or ECGBERT, King of the West Saxons, son of Ealhmund, and under-king of the kingdom of Kent, died in 839.

After about three years' exile in France, during which he resided with Charlemagne, King of the Franks, Egbert returned to England in 802 to ascend the West Saxon throne. Soon afterwards he held a "parliament" at Winchester, in which he ordered that the name of his kingdom should be changed to England.

Egbert spent a large part of his life in war. He conquered the West Welsh or the area known as Cornwall, subdued the people of Surrey, Sussex and Essex, and in 829 marched against Northumbria and Mercia. Though Egbert had suc-

ceeded in uniting a large part of England under his control, he was not King of England, for the idea of a territorial kingship belongs to a later period.

There are still extant coins struck by Egbert, though these are now rare. He was on friendly terms with the Archbishop of Canterbury and with other bishops of England. In 834 his dominions were invaded by Scandinavian pirates and in 837 he fought a fierce battle against them at Hengestdune. When he died in 839 after a reign of thirty-seven years, he was succeeded by his son, *Aethelwulf* or *Ethelwulf,* of whom further.

(W. Stubbs: *The Constitutional History of England,* Vol. I, pp. 172, 235. W. Stubbs: *Egbert,* in *Dictionary of Christian Biography,* Vol. II, pp. 46, 49.)

II

ETHELWULF or AETHELWULF, King of the West Saxons and Kentishmen, son of Egbert, Ecgberht or Ecgbert, died June 13, 858.

It is said that Ethelwulf was Bishop of Winchester and it is known that he was educated there. In 825 his father sent him to gain the Kingdom of Kent by war, and Ethelwulf soon subdued this region and placed it under his father's rule. Like his father Ethelwulf had to fight off the invasion of the Scandinavians. His success against them was not as great as his father's for Ethelwulf lacked the power and energy to conduct long wars. When the Danes invaded London, in 842, Ethelwulf did little to stop them. The invasion of the Norsemen encouraged the Welsh to rise against their conqueror in 853, but they were soon defeated by Ethelwulf's trusted followers. Soon afterwards he defeated the Norsemen at Ockley. To celebrate this victory, Ethelwulf decided to go on a pilgrimage to Rome. In 855 he left England and at first went to the court of Charles the Bald, King of the Franks, who received him with many honors. At Rome Ethelwulf was received by Pope Leo IV. He made a large number of valuable offerings to the Pope and promised a yearly payment to the See of Rome, which is said to have been the origin of Peter's Pence. Returning to England by way of France, where he was married to his second wife by the famous bishop-historian, Hincmar of Reims, he died two years after his pilgrimage and was buried at Winchester.

Ethelwulf or Aethelwulf married (first) Osburh or Osburga, daughter of Oslac, the royal cupbearer. He married (second), in July, 856, Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald, King of the Franks. (Carlovingian Kings of France VIII, Child 1.)



KING ALFRED

ALFRED THE GREAT

King of England

Alfred the Great, King of England, possessing rare administrative ability, was known as the greatest of early kings. He is the author of the oft-quoted sentence: "My will was to live worthily as long as I lived, and after my life to leave to them that should come after, my memory in good works." Alike for what he did and for what he was, there is none to equal Alfred in the whole line of English sovereigns; and no monarch in history ever deserved more truly the epithet of Great.

Children of first marriage:

1. Aethelbald or Ethelbald, who received, at his father's death, the Kingdom of Kent; married, as her second husband, his stepmother, Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald, King of the Franks.
2. Aethelstan or Ethelstan, said to have been the eldest son, died at an early age.
3. Aethelbert or Ethelbert.
4. Aethelred or Ethelred.
5. *Alfred* or *Aelfred,* of whom further.

(A. W. Haddan and W. Stubbs: *Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents of England and Ireland,* Vol. III, pp. 636-48. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VI, pp. 904-06.)

III

ALFRED or AELFRED, surnamed the Great, King of the West Saxons, youngest son of Ethelwulf or Aethelwulf and Osburh or Osburga, was born in 849 and died October 28, 901. He succeeded his three older brothers, Aethelbald, Aethelbert and Aethelred, whose successive reigns covered the period from 857 to 870. His own reign commenced in 871 and ended with his death in 901.

The name of Alfred the Great still lives in popular memory, and around his career a vast mass of legend has gathered. Popular belief has made him into a kind of embodiment of the national being; he has become the model English King of the model Englishman. But even the legendary reputation of Alfred is hardly too great for his real merits. He was at once a captain, lawgiver, saint and scholar and devoted himself with a single mind to the welfare of his people.

In 855 Alfred was sent to Rome by his father, where Pope Leo IV took him as his "Bishopson." When in 871 the English invaded Wessex, Alfred was the leading warrior on the English side and gained the great victory at Ashdown. Alfred won even greater fame in 878 against the Danes in the battle of Edington, as a result of which the Danish King was made to receive baptism. After this victory the English people began to look to Alfred and the West Saxons as their champions and deliverers from attacks of the Danes, and Alfred was now recognized by all as the overlord of England.

The general outward results of the reign of Alfred were twofold: He saved England from the invasions of the Scandinavians and made his own kingdom the center of union for the whole country. The laws which Alfred issued were designed to mold the people of England into one nation. He did much to wipe out the distinction between the Welsh, Britons and Jutes. Another character-

istic of these laws was their intensely religious character and through them he did much to restore monastic life in England. The intellectual side of Alfred's character is as great as the ecclesiastical and military. He translated many works, intended for the instruction of his people, into the Teutonic dialect used by them. He did much to advance learning in England, and in this period Wessex won literary eminence. He also had compiled a history of the English nation, which is to this day our best source of knowledge of Alfred's times.

Alfred or Aelfred married, in 858, Ealhswith, daughter of Ethelred, Ealdorman of the Gainas.

Children:

1. *Edward* or *Eadward*, of whom further.
2. Aethelward or Ethelward.
3. Aethelflaed or Ethelfled, married Ethelred of Mercia.
4. Aethelryth or Ethelryth, married Baldwin II, Count of Flanders.
5. Aethelgifu or Ethelgifu, Abbess of Shaftesbury.

(W. Stubbs: *The Constitutional History of England*, Vol. I, pp. 99, 127, 191-97. W. H. Stevenson: *Asser's Life of King Alfred*, pp. 20-96. *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. I, pp. 152-61.)

IV

EDWARD or EADWARD, surnamed the Elder, King of the Angles and Saxons, son of Alfred or Aelfred the Great, King of the West Saxons, and Ealhswith, died at Worcester in 924.

As a youth Edward distinguished himself in his father's wars against the Danes. He was as good a soldier as his father, but not as good a scholar. His reign is marked by the widening of his kingdom and the reduction of other princes to a condition of dependence. Edward still had to do much, despite his father's previous efforts, to keep the shores of England free from invasion. He erected a strong line of fortresses along the English shores to ward off the Danes. He extended the Saxon division of towns into shires in nearly all of England. In every way he advanced the dignity of the kingship and he did away with the old custom of clan chieftains. Thus he succeeded in creating a nation out of England, an accomplishment which his predecessors had vainly attempted. Edward also did much for the church by establishing some monasteries and endowing others. Because his reign was one marked with success, Edward has been called "the Unconquered King."

ROCKINGHAM CASTLE

Situated in Rockingham Forest, Northamptonshire, on a natural rise well calculated to fit the need of protection was Rockingham Castle, old Saxon stronghold and later chosen by the Conqueror. The forest was Royal Domain and one of the largest in the kingdom, and it is possible that the first fortress was erected by King William I as a hunting lodge. King John presented it to his wife Isabella. In the reign of Edward I it is estimated that £20,000 was spent in repairs. Rockingham remained a royal possession for over four hundred years, and was the scene of many stirring events during the period of the Civil War.



ROCKINGHAM CASTLE

Edward the Elder married (first) Ecgwyn, a lady of high rank. He married (second), in 901, Aelflaed, daughter of Aethelhelm, one of his chieftains. He married (third) Eadgifu or Eadgyfu, daughter of Sigillin.

Children of first marriage:

1. Aethelstan or Ethelstan.
2. Aelfred or Elfred.
3. Eadgyth, married Sihtric, Danish King of Northumbria.

Children of second marriage:

4. Aelfweard.
5. Eadwine.
6. Aethelflaed, a nun.
7. Eadgifu or Eadgyfu, married, as his third wife, Charles III, King of France, surnamed the Simple. (Carlovingian Kings of France X.)
8. Aethelhild, a nun.
9. Eadhild, married Hugh the Great, Count of Paris.
10. Aelfgifu.
11. Eadgyth, married Otto, Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire.

Children of third marriage:

12. *Edmund* or *Eadmund,* of whom further.
13. Eadred.
14. Eadburh or Edburga, a nun.
15. Eadgifu or Eadgyfu, married Louis, King of Arles or Provence.

(J. R. Green: *The Conquest of England,* pp. 189-215. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VI, pp. 419-23. W. Stubbs: *The Constitutional History of England,* Vol. I, pp. 176, 183.)

V

EDMUND or EADMUND, son of Edward the Elder and Eadgifu or Eadgyfu, became King on the death of his half-brother, Aethelstan or Ethelstan, on October 27, 940. He died in 946.

Edmund tried to conquer the north of England. At home his civil administration appears to have been marked by efforts to enforce order. His secular laws refer to his efforts to prevent robberies and contain provisions rendering a person guilty of murder responsible for his own act rather than holding his whole family responsible, as clan law had it. Edmund was slain in battle by a certain Liofa, who was himself slain by the King's men. After Edmund's death he was hallowed as a saint and miracles were worked at his tomb.

Edmund married (first) Aelfgifu, who died in 944. It is said that he married (second) Aethelflaed, daughter of Aelfgar.

Children of first marriage:

1. Eadwig or Edwy.
2. *Edgar* or *Eadgar,* of whom further.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 401-02. J. R. Green: *The Conquest of England,* pp. 268-81.)

VI

EDGAR or EADGAR, surnamed the Peaceful, King of the English, son of Edmund or Eadmund and Aelfgifu, was born in 944 and died July 8, 975.

At the age of sixteen years he succeeded his brother Eadwig as King of the West Saxons. His reign was not eventful, though it was a period of national consolidation, peace and orderly government. Edgar did not interfere with the Danish districts in England, but granted them self-government in their districts. This conciliatory policy met with signal success, and the Danish population lived peacefully under his supremacy. He made alliances with Otto I, Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, and received many gifts from him. His fame had spread abroad and he was respected by the rulers on the continent.

Edgar the Peaceful married (first) Aethelflaed, known for her beauty, as the "White Duck," daughter of Ordmaer. He married (second), in 964, Aelfthryth, daughter of Ordgar, Earl of Devon.

Child of first marriage:

1. Eadward, called Edward the Martyr.

Children of second marriage:

2. Eadmund, died in 972.
3. *Aethelred,* of whom further.

(J. R. Green: *The Conquest of England,* pp. 281-312. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VI, pp. 365-70.)

VII

AETHELRED, surnamed the Unready, King of England, son of Edgar the Peaceful and Aelfthryth, was born in 969 and died April 22, 1016. The fact that Aethelred was called "the Unready" does not imply that he lacked energy or resource, but that he lacked control. Indeed, throughout his reign he displayed considerable vigor, but it was generally misdirected. For he was

impulsive, passionate, cruel. apt to lean on favorites and was guided by motives of temporary expediency. A worthless favorite, named Aethelsine, appears to have exercised considerable influence over the young King and to have led him to commit and sanction many acts of oppression. The invasions of the Danes became more pronounced during Aethelred's reign, and he was obliged to bribe the Danes. Aethelred also required that each shire in England should contribute to the fleet of the realm for the purpose of holding off the invaders. This act established a precedent among the English kings.

Aethelred married (first) Aelfgifu, said to have been a daughter of Thored, Earl of the Northumbrians; (second) Emma, daughter of Richard I, surnamed the Fearless, Duke of Normandy.

Children of first marriage:

1. Aethelstan, died in 1016.
2. Ecgberht, died in 1005.
3. *Edmund* or *Eadmund*, of whom further.
4. Eadred.
5. Eadwig, slain by Cnut.
6. Eadgar.
7. Eadward.
8. Wulfhild, married the Ealdorman of East Anglia.
9. Eadgyth, married Eadric St. Reona.
10. Aelfgifu, married Earl Uhtred.
11. Edward, called the Confessor, born in 1004, died January 5, 1066; King of England. 1042-66, founder of Westminster Abbey, London; married, January 23, 1045, Edith or Eadgyth, daughter of Godwine, Earl of Wessex, and sister of Harold, King of England, January-October, 1066, who fell at the battle of Hastings, while resisting William the Conqueror's invasion of England.
12. Aelfred, slain in 1036.
13. Godgifu, married Drogo, Count of Mantes.

(E. A. Freeman: *The Norman Conquest of England,* Vol. I, pp. 285-417. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VI, pp. 425-31, 891-97.)

VIII

EDMUND or EADMUND, called Ironside, King of the English, son of Aethelred the Unready and Aelfgifu, was born in 989, died at London, November 30, 1016, and was buried at Glastonbury. When the Danish King Canute invaded England in 1015, Edmund formed an army to meet him, joining forces

with Eadric, Earl of Mercia, but a quarrel broke out between them and the Earl, after attempting to slay Edmund, went over to the side of Canute. After this desertion Edmund was unable to defend Mercia in 1016, for his levies declared they would not fight except under the King's leadership. Edmund sent for his father, who then tried to assist him, but could accomplish nothing. Edmund then retired into Northumbria, joined Earl Uhtred, and harried Staffordshire and other parts of Eastern Mercia, which had submitted to Canute. King Aethelred's death in 1016 was followed by a double election to the English Crown. The citizens of London and those members of the Witan who were present in the city chose Edmund, while the rest of the Witan meeting at Southampton elected Canute. This resulted in further warfare, and Canute besieged London, whose inhabitants repulsed the attack. Edmund marched through Wessex and the western shires, receiving their submission and raising an army with which he defeated the Danes at Pen in Somersetshire. When Canute heard that Edmund had received the submission of the west, he lifted the siege of London and marched after him. Edmund was not able to raise another and larger force, and shortly after midsummer he met Canute's army at Sherston, in Wiltshire. The battle lasted two days and was indecisive, but Canute withdrew his forces, marched back and resumed the siege of London, thus leaving Edmund in undisputed possession of Wessex. Edmund followed Canute to London in order to relieve that city, then defeated the Danes at Brentford and Oxford and drove them into Sheppy. He was now joined by Eadric, and together they pursued the Danes into Essex, overtaking them at Assardun (or Ashington). Eadric again played the traitor and the English were routed with terrible slaughter. Finally the two kings in a friendly meeting decided to divide the kingdom. Edmund was to be King of the south of England, Canute was to reign over the north, and which ever one survived the other should become sole King. Very shortly after this meeting Edmund died; according to some accounts he was murdered by Eadric, who in the hopes of gaining Canute's favor had bribed two chamberlains to slay him.

Edmund married, in 1015, Ealdgyth, widow of the Danish Earl Sigeferth. Children:

1. Edmund, died in Hungary.
2. *Eadward,* of whom further.

(*Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VI, pp. 402-05. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol. III, p. 26. C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage,* Vol. I, p. 132. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. VIII, p. 948.)

IX

EDWARD or EADWARD, called the Exile, son of Edmund Ironside and Ealdgyth, died in 1057. He and his brother Edmund, while still in their infancy, are said to have been sent by King Canute to Sweden or Russia, and afterwards to have gone to Hungary before 1038. There appears to be no corroboration of this account in the annals of Hungary, but the constant tradition in England and Scotland is too strong to be set aside. In 1057, Edward, then the only surviving son of his father, returned to England at the invitation of Edward the Confessor, who planned to make him his heir. Shortly after his arrival, however, Edward died without having seen the King.

Edward the Exile married Agatha, usually described as a kinswoman of Gisela, Queen of Hungary and sister of the Emperor Henry II.

Children:

1. Edgar Atheling or Eadgar the Aetheling, King-elect of the English, died at some unkown date after 1120; he lost his power to William the Conqueror, fled to Scotland for a time, then lived in Normandy; went on a crusade in 1099, and ended his days in obscurity, probably in Hertfordshire.
2. *Margaret,* of whom further.
3. Christina, a nun.

(C. M. Allstrom: *Dictionary of Royal Lineage,* Vol. I, p. 133. *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VI, pp. 371-73; Vol. XII, p. 1017.)

X

MARGARET, called St. Margaret, Queen of Scotland, daughter of Edward the Exile and Agatha, was born, probably in Hungary, at some time about 1045 or 1046, and died in Scotland in 1093. Whether she accompanied her father to England in 1057 is not known, but in the summer of 1067-68, according to the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,* "Edgar child went out with his mother Agatha and his two sisters Margaret and Christina, and Merleswegen and many good men with them and came to Scotland under the protection of King Malcolm III, and he received them all." Many accounts have been written of the life of Queen Margaret, who was renowned for her piety, and miracles have been attributed to her. She effected reforms in both ecclesiastical and court circles, and improved the domestic arts of Scotland. For the pilgrims of St. Andrews she built guest houses on either side of the Firth of Forth at Queensferry, and she was in con-

stant attendance on the poor. To King Malcolm and Queen Margaret the Culdees of Lochleven owe the donation of the town of Balchristie, and she is said by Ordericus Vitalis to have rebuilt the monastery of Iona. In 1250, more than a century and a half after her death, she was declared a saint by Pope Innocent IV, and on June 19, 1259, her body was removed from its original burial place in the Church of Dunfermline and placed in a shrine of pinewood set with gold and precious stones, under or near the high altar of the church.

St. Margaret married, as his second wife, Malcolm III, called Canmore, King of Scotland. (Kings of Scotland IX.)

(*Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. XII, pp. 844-45, 1017-19. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol, IV, p. 84.)

De Beaumont

BEAUMONT is a Norman name of locality origin, appearing first as De Beaumont or De Belmont, meaning "fair or beautiful hill." from Beaumont-le-Roger in Normandy. Medieval characters show the name written in its Latin form of *De Bello Monte.* In England the name of De Beaumont is first mentioned in Domesday Book and since that time it has frequently occurred there in visitations as Belmont, Bellomont, Beaman, Beament, Beamont, Beman, Bemand and Bement. There are parishes or places called Beaumont in Cumberland and Essex.

(Bardsley: *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.* Lower: *Patronymica Britannica.*)

I

THOROLD, Seigneur of Pont-Audemer in Normandy, is given as the first ancestor of this line. By the historian who continued the work of William of Jumieges, but whose continuation is now considered untrustworthy, Thorold is said to have been the son of Torf and to have married either Wewa or Awelina, sisters of Gunnor, wife of Richard I, Duke of Normandy. However, he is known to have been the father of one son:

1. *Humphrey,* of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VII, p. 521.)

II

HUMPHREY DE VIEILLES, Seigneur of Vieilles and Pont-Audemer, son of Thorold, was a follower of Robert I, Duke of Normandy, and frequently witnessed Robert's charters. He founded the monastery of St. Pierre at Preaux before 1035, and is said to have later become a monk there. About 1040 he established the convent of St. Leger, also at Preaux near Pont-Audemer.

Humphrey de Vieilles married Aubreye.

Children:

1. *Roger,* of whom further.
2. William, buried at St. Pierre-de-Preaux.
3. William (again).
4. Dunelme.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 521-23.)

III

ROGER de BEAUMONT, Seigneur of Beaumont and Pont-Audemer, son of Humphrey and Aubreye de Vieilles, died shortly after 1090. He supported the young Duke William of Normandy during the disturbances in the early years of his reign and, when England was invaded, furnished sixty ships for the expedition. He himself remained in Normandy as adviser to the Duchess Maud, or Matilda, to whom the government had been entrusted. In 1086, when the Domesday Survey was made, he owned manors in the counties of Dorset and Gloucester, the principal one being Sturminster. Shortly after this he founded the Church of the Holy Trinity at Beaumont-le-Roger, and about 1090 became a monk at St. Pierre, one of the two monasteries founded by his father.

Roger de Beaumont married Adeline, daughter of Waleran, Count of Meulan.

Children:

1. *Robert (1),* of whom further.
2. Henry, who assumed the surname De Newburgh from a castle in Normandy; accompanied William the Conqueror on his invasion of England and was rewarded first by the title and later by the estates of the Earls of Warwick.
3. Aubreye, became Abbess of St. Leger-de-Preaux, founded by her grandfather.

(*Ibid.,* pp. 522-23. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. III, pp. 590-91.)

IV

ROBERT (1) de BEAUMONT, Count of Meulan, Seigneur of Beaumont, Pont-Audemer, Brionne and Vatteville in Normandy, son of Roger and Adeline (de Meulan) de Beaumont, was born about 1046 and died June 5, 1118. He accompanied Duke William of Normandy when he invaded England, and received lands there in Warwickshire, Leicestershire, Northamptonshire and Wiltshire. In 1080 he became Count of Meulan as heir of his mother and, when his father entered the Abbey of St. Pierre, he inherited the Norman fiefs of Beau-

mont and Pont-Audemer. On the death of Ives de Grandmesnil, Robert de Beaumont took over the estates which Ives had mortgaged to him, thus acquiring part of the town of Leicester; later he received the remainder by royal grant.

After the death of William the Conqueror, Robert de Beaumont supported William Rufus and became one of his chief lay ministers. During the reign of Henry I, Robert de Beaumont was "first among the counsellors of the king" and sided with Henry I in his quarrel with Pope Paschal II. He rendered valuable service to both William Rufus and Henry I in their Norman wars, and the latter was largely indebted to him for the English Crown. In 1106 he fought in the King's army at Tinchebrai. In 1110 Louis VI besieged his castle at Meulan, and Robert retaliated by plundering Paris. It has been erroneously reported that Henry I made him Earl of Leicester. However, he never bore this title, although he had some authority in that district.

Robert (1) de Beaumont married, in 1096, Elizabeth, also called Isabel, of Vermandois. (Counts of Vermandois XI.)

Children:

1. Waleran, divided his father's estates with his twin brother, Robert.
2. *Robert (2),* of whom further.
3. Hugh, Earl of Bedford.
4. Adeline, married Hugh IV, Seigneur of Montfort-sur-Risle.
5. Aubreye, married Hugh II, Seigneur of Chateauneufen-Thimerais.
6. Maud, married William Louval, Seigneur of Ivri and Breval.
7. Elizabeth or Isabel, married Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* Vol. VII, pp. 523-26. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. III, pp. 590-91.)

V

ROBERT (2) de BEAUMONT, Count of Meulan and Earl of Leicester, son of Robert (1) de Beaumont and Elizabeth or Isabel of Vermandois, was born in 1104 and died April 5, 1168. He succeeded his father as Count of Meulan and became Earl of Leicester when he received his father's English fiefs in 1118. His boyhood was spent at the court of Henry I and, when fifteen years old, he accompanied the King to Gisors on his visit to Pope Calixtus.

When Stephen succeeded to the throne, there was a period of anarchy, during which Robert de Beaumont captured Roger de Tony, an hereditary enemy, but suffered losses in Normandy, where his possessions were overrun. Robert (2) de Beaumont and his brother Waleran were the chief advisers of Stephen,

and helped him to seize the Bishops of Salisbury and Lincoln in 1139. When Stephen was finally defeated, Robert de Beaumont made a truce with the Angevin party in Normandy. Henry, son of the Empress, granted him the Stewardship in both Normandy and England, and in 1154 he attended Henry's coronation as King of England. The following year he was made Chief Justiciar of England and he was twice Viceroy when Henry II was absent in France. He attended the Council of Clarendon in January, 1163-64, and attested the "Constitutions." During Henry II's struggles with Thomas à Becket, Robert de Beaumont supported the King, when he saw that he could not reconcile the opponents, and as Justiciar pronounced sentence on the Archbishop. He founded the Abbey of St. Mary de Pré at Leicester and other religious houses and by a charter confirmed the burgesses of Leicester in the possession of their merchant-guild and customs.

Robert (2) de Beaumont married, some time after November, 1120, Amice de Gael. (De Gael IV.)

Children:

1. Robert, Earl of Leicester, died about 1190; married Pernel or Petronella, heiress of the Norman honor of Grandmesnil.
2. Isabel, married (first) Simon de St. Liz II, Earl of Huntingdon; (second) Gervase Paynel.
3. Hawise, married William FitzRobert, Earl of Gloucester.
4. *Margaret*, of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage*, Vol. VII, pp. 527-30. *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 11th edition, Vol. III, pp. 590-91.)

VI

MARGARET de BEAUMONT, daughter of Robert (2) and Amice (de Gael) de Beaumont, married (first) Ralph (5) de Tony. (De Tony VIII.) She married (second) the Earl of Suier.

(*Ibid.* J. Maclean: *The Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor*, Vol. I, pp. 64-65. E. T. Beaumont: *The Beaumonts in History, 850-1850*, p. 26.)

De Gael

THE surname of this family derives from their great Breton barony of Gael, comprising more than forty parishes, of which they were lords at least as early as the middle of the eleventh century. The estate remained in possession of the male descendants of Ralph (3) de Gael, who at the beginning of the fifteenth century acquired the barony of Laval and Vitré by marriage with an heiress of the house of Montmorency Laval.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. IX, pp. 569, 572 and 574, footnote *n.*)

I

RALPH (1) the STALLER, Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, or the East Angles, was born before 1011 and died between February, 1068, and April, 1070. Sometimes said to have been an Englishman born in Norfolk, he was more probably a Breton and is almost certainly identical with a Ralph the Englishman who attested charters of Alan, Duke of Brittany, about 1031 and in 1032. The first record of him in England is dated 1060, when he attested a charter of Edward the Confessor as "dapifer." In 1061 he attested as "minister," and in 1062 as *"regis aulicus."* He attested a charter of Abbot Aelfwig as "steallere," and proof that he was one of the royal stallers is offered by the numerous passages in Domesday Book in which he is styled *"stalra"* or *"stalre."* According to the Survey he held extensive estates in Norfolk, Suffolk and Lincolnshire, and one estate in Cornwall, either wholly by grant from the Crown or partly by inheritance or by marriage to an English heiress. He was probably also in possession, either by inheritance or marriage, of the barony of Gael in Brittany. During the reign of Edward the Confessor he made gifts from his lands in Norfolk to the Abbey of St. Riquier in Ponthieu. After the Conquest he was taken into favor by the new King, and was appointed a joint commis-

sioner with William, Bishop of London, and Ingelric the Priest, for redemption of certain lands by Englishmen. He was created Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk (or the East Angles) and was without doubt the Earl Ralph to whom, jointly with Bishop Aethelmer of Elmham and the thegns of Norfolk and Suffolk, the Conqueror addressed a precept in the English language directing that Abbot Baldwin of St. Edmundsbury should deliver to the King the land of his tenants slain fighting against the King. He made grants with his wife to St. Benet of Hulme, at least one of these being after the Conquest. In February or March, 1068, Ralph the Staller and his son were present at William the Conqueror's Court in England, and are referred to by the King as his friends in the charter confirming the Earl's gifts to St. Riquier.

Ralph (1) the Staller married a woman whose name and parentage are unknown, but who was very likely an Englishwoman, sister of a certain Godwin who held lands in Norfolk and was still in possession in 1069.

Sons:

1. *Ralph (2),* of whom further.
2. Hardwin, mentioned in the Suffolk section of Domesday Book as "Hardwin brother of Earl Ralph."

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. IX, pp. 568-71. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XXII, p. 872.)

II

RALPH (2) DE GAEL, also called de Guadel and de Guader, Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, or the East Angles, in England, and Seigneur de Gael in Brittany, son of Ralph (1) the Staller, was born doubtless before 1040, as not later than 1060 he attested, in company with other Bretons, a notification at Angers as "Ralph son of Ralph the Englishman." He died about 1097-99, while engaged in the First Crusade.

In 1065 he was with Conan of Brittany, when the Duke besieged Rhiwallon, Seigneur de Dol, in the castle of Combour. He inherited the barony of Gael, and in England, whether by inheritance or by grant from the Crown, he held large estates in Norfolk, as well as property in Suffolk, Essex, Hertfordshire and possibly other counties. In some of these estates he certainly succeeded his father, but it is doubtful whether he obtained the earldom immediately on his father's death. In February or March, 1068, he was present at the Conqueror's court with his father. In 1069 he routed a force of Norsemen which had invaded

Norfolk and occupied Norwich. It may have been in recognition of this exploit that King William created him Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, or the East Angles, the earldom also being styled from its capital of Norwich. He is believed to have been the nobleman who on April 13, 1069, was with the King at Winchester and witnessed, as Earl Ralph, a diploma in favor of St. Denis of Paris, and in the same year witnessed, again as Earl Ralph, a grant in favor of the Bishop of Exeter. When in 1075 the King refused to sanction the marriage of Ralph de Gael to a sister of Roger, Earl of Hereford, the two Earls joined forces with Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, in a plot against the King. The rising was a failure. Ralph de Gael encountered a much superior force under the Bishops of Bayeux and Coutances near Cambridge, and retreated to Norwich. Leaving his wife to defend the castle, he sailed for Denmark in search of help, and eventually returned to England with a fleet of two hundred ships, but could accomplish nothing. The Countess held out in Norwich until she obtained terms for herself and her followers, who were deprived of their lands and allowed forty days to leave the realm. She retired to Brittany, where Ralph de Gael, deprived of all his lands in England and his earldom, joined her. For the rest of his life he remained a great Baron of Brittany, with no interests in England. In 1089 he attested the judgment in a dispute between the monks of Redon and the chaplains of the Duke of Brittany. He also attested a charter of Alan Fergeant, Duke of Brittany, in favor of St. Georges at Rennes. After the death of William the Conqueror, Ralph de Gael appeared in Normandy about 1093, as a witness in the record of a suit between the Abbots of Lonlay and St. Florent. He built a church in Norwich, in the new town, and gave it to his chaplains, but there is no record of religious benefactions by him in Brittany. In 1096, accompanied by his wife, he set out on the First Crusade with the Duke of Normandy. He was one of the Breton leaders who took part in the siege of Nicaea, after which he joined Bohemond's division of the army. Both he and his wife perished during the crusade.

Ralph (2) de Gael married, in 1075, at Exning, Cambridgeshire, Emma, daughter of William FitzOsbern, Earl of Hereford, and sister of Roger, who succeeded his father.

Sons:

1. William, succeeded his father, and on the death of his maternal uncle, William de Breteuil, claimed his fief without success, and died shortly afterwards.

2. *Ralph (3),* of whom further.
3. Alan, went on the First Crusade with his father.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. IX, pp. 571-74, and footnote *n*, p. 574. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XXII, p. 872.)

III

RALPH (3) de GAEL, Seigneur de Gael and de Montfort in Brittany, son of Ralph (2) and Emma de Gael, succeeded his elder brother William, and in 1119 obtained the honor of Breteuil which William had failed to receive.

Ralph (3) de Gael had, in addition to a son or sons, a daughter:

1. *Amice,* of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. VII, pp. 529-30; Vol. IX, p. 574, footnote *n.*)

IV

AMICE de GAEL, daughter of Ralph (3) de Gael, died August thirty-first, but the year of her death is not known. She survived her husband, to whom she brought the honor of Breteuil and a large part of the FitzOsbern inheritance in Normandy and England, and is said to have entered the convent of Nuneaton.

Amice de Gael married Robert (2) de Beaumont, second Earl of Leicester. (De Beaumont V.)

(G. E. Cokayne: *Complete Peerage,* new edition, Vol. VII, pp. 529-30, and footnote *e,* p. 530; Vol. IX, p. 574, footnote *n.*)

Counts of Hainault

HAINAULT or Hainaut was a medieval countship whose territory is now a part of Belgium and France. It was bounded on the north by Brabant and Flanders, on the south by Picardy, on the east by the countship of Namur, and on the west by Flanders and Cambrai. Its name, derived from the river Haine which traverses the country, was not known before the eighth century, and the countship was originally a part of the kingdom of Metz and then of Lotharingia, finally becoming united with the duchy of Lorraine. Its capital was Mons, a city situated partly on a mountain and partly in a plain, and the original possessors of the countship were called Counts of Mons. Some historians name Giselbert, who in the ninth century married Ermengarde, daughter of the Emperor Lothair, as the first Count of Hainault, but it is doubtful that he ever governed the region known by that name.

(N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol. V, p. 118. *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XII, p. 822.)

I

RAINIER or REGINAR I, surnamed "Long-neck," Duke of Lorraine and first definitely established Count of Hainault, died in 916. His parentage is not known, and he first appears in history in 875, when during his alliance with Ratbod, Duke of Frisia, he attempted to dislodge the Norman chief Rollo from the Island of Walcheren in Zeeland. The two allies were defeated by Rollo, who entered Hainault the following year and took Rainier prisoner. The count was ransomed by his wife, who exchanged for him twelve Norman leaders who were in her power, and all the gold and silver she possessed.

Rainier I became embroiled with Zwentibold, ruler of Lorraine, and being defeated by him was forced to withdraw into France. He persuaded Charles the Simple to conquer Lorraine, but Charles made peace with Zwentibold, who



continued to pursue Rainier and his ally Odacre. In 899 Zwentibold laid siege to the fort of Durfos, on the Meuse, but failing to capture his enemies, had them excommunicated by the bishops. At the death of Zwentibold, Rainier I recovered both his lands and his titles, and added to them the duchy of Lorraine, which Charles the Simple granted him in 911.

Rainier I married, but the name of his wife is not known.

Children:

1. Giselbert, succeeded his father as Duke of Lorraine.
2. *Rainier* or *Reginar II,* of whom further.
3. A daughter, "N," married Berenger, Count of Namur.

(N. V. de Saint-Allais: *L'art de vérifier les dates,* Vol. V, p. 118.)

II

RAINIER or REGINAR II, Count of Hainault, son of Rainier or Reginar I, is not mentioned as living later than 928, but probably died about 932. During his reign he quarrelled almost continuously with his brother, Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine. Giselbert was imprisoned by Berenger in 924, but although Rainier II obtained his release by offering his sons as hostages, Giselbert was no sooner at liberty than he began to ravage the lands of Berenger, of Rainier, and of Isaac, Count of Cambria. Rainier retaliated, but the brothers presumably became reconciled since in 925 Giselbert and Count Otto made peace with the King of France. In 928 Rainier and Giselbert were again at odds, but the quarrel was short, due to the intervention of Henry I, King of Germany.

Rainier II married Alix or Adelaide, said by some authorities to be daughter of Richard I, Duke of Burgundy.

Children:

1. *Rainier* or *Reginar III,* of whom further.
2. Lietard.
3. Rodolfe, Count of Hasbaye and ancestor of the Counts of Lors.

(*Ibid.*)

III

RAINIER or REGINAR III, Count of Hainault, son of Rainier or Reginar II and Alix or Adelaide, succeeded his father and died after 971. With his brother Rodolfe he took the side of Louis d'Outremer, King of France, against Otto I, King of Germany. Otto sent Herman, Duke of Swabia, against him in

944, and Rainier, unable to resist, implored Otto's mercy and submitted to him at Aix-la-Chapelle. Rainier was forced to subdue Conrad, Duke of Lorraine, in 952, but after peace was restored he himself committed many acts of violence, even daring to seize lands possessed by the Dowager Queen Gerberge, widow of Louis d'Outremer. King Lothair forced Rainier, in 956, to restore the lands he had taken from the Queen.

The next year Rainier made war on Duke Bruno, Archbishop of Cologne and brother of King Otto, but was defeated and forced to submit to the prelate. Having refused to give hostages, however, he was deposed by Bruno in 957 or 958, and sent into exile.

Rainier III married, according to some historians, Alex, daughter of Hugo, Count of Dagsburg and Egisheim, but this is not certain. It is known, however, that he had two legitimate sons:

1. Lambert, "the Bearded," Count of Louvain, died in 1015.
2. *Rainier* or *Reginar IV*, of whom further. (*Ibid.*, pp. 118-19.)

IV

RAINIER or REGINAR IV, Count of Hainault, son of Rainier or Reginar III and possibly of Alix of Dagsburg and Egisheim, died in 1013. He succeeded to his father's title after a long struggle to assert his claims. When Rainier or Reginar III was sent in exile, Duke Bruno made Richer his successor, and after him came Garnier and Renaud, who shared the rule of Hainault without challenge until 973. In that year Otto I died, and Rainier and Lambert, sons of Rainier III, attacked the two counts and slew them in battle. King Otto II made Godfrey and Arnoul their successors, but Rainier and Lambert, established in the Château de Boussoit on the Haine, made raiding expeditions throughout the surrounding country. Otto II went to the aid of his protégés, and razed the fortress, but no sooner had he turned back to Germany than Rainier and Lambert reappeared in Hainault with new forces furnished them by Charles, brother of King Lothair of France, and Otto of Vermandois. In 976, they were defeated by Godfrey and Arnoul, but managed to maintain themselves in a corner of Hainault. It is not known at what date Rainier and Lambert finally secured Hainault, but it was not until 998 that Rainier captured Mons; Lambert had already been possessor of the countship of Louvain for four years. Rainier, who was the first proprietary Count of Hainault, ruled in peace after establishing himself in Mons.

Rainier or Reginar IV married, as her first husband, Hedwige, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France. (House of Capet IV, Child 2.)

Children:

1. *Rainier* or *Reginar V*, of whom further.
2. Beatrix, married Ebles I, Count of Rouci.

Some authorities maintain that Rainier IV had two wives, and that Hedwige was not the mother of Rainier V, but this is believed to be disproved.

(*Ibid.*, p. 119.)

V

RAINIER or REGINAR V, Count of Hainault, son of Rainier or Reginar IV and probably Hedwige, succeeded upon the death of his father, and died in 1036. He took the part of his uncle, Lambert, Count of Louvain, in the quarrel between the latter and Godfrey, Duke of Lothier. They were defeated in the battle of Florences, September 12, 1015, and Rainier later became reconciled with Godfrey through the mediation of the bishops of Verdun and Cambrai.

Rainier or Reginar V married Mathilde, daughter of Herman, Vicomte of Verdun.

Only child:

1. *Richilde,* of whom further.

(*Ibid. Encyclopædia Britannica,* 11th edition, Vol. XII, p. 822.)

VI

RICHILDE, Countess of Hainault, daughter of Rainier or Reginar V and Mathilde of Verdun, succeeded her father in 1036 and died March 15, 1087, at the Abbey of Messines near Ypres. With her first husband she ruled the countship of Valenciennes as well as Hainault, and received Pope Leo IX in her château at Mons in 1049. The following year, as a widow, she took over the government of Hainault, but did not hold it long in peace. Baldwin de Lille, Count of Flanders, made war on her and forced her to marry his son. The younger Baldwin being related to Richilde, however, the marriage was declared illicit and he was excommunicated by the Bishop of Cambrai. Pope Leo IX also declared the marriage dissolved, but apparently changed his mind, as it continued to be recognized. In 1056, the Emperor Henry IV, by a treaty of peace made with Baldwin de Lille, invested the latter's son, Baldwin VI of Flanders and I of Hainault, with Valenciennes, the islands of Walcheren, and Imperial Flanders.

Richilde married (first) Herman, Count of Valenciennes, who died in 1050. She married (second) Baldwin "the Good," also called variously Baldwin of Mons, Baldwin VI of Flanders and Baldwin I of Hainault, son of Baldwin V de Lille, Count of Flanders. She married (third), according to some authorities, William Osbern, Earl of Hereford, who died February 20, 1071, in the battle of Cassel.

Children of first marriage:

1. Roger, Bishop of Châlons-sur-Marne.
2. Gertrude, a nun.

Children of second marriage:

3. Arnoul, Count of Flanders.
4. *Baldwin II,* of whom further. (*Ibid.,* pp. 119-20.)

VII

BALDWIN II, Count of Hainault, also called "Baldwin of Jerusalem," son of Baldwin I and Richilde, met an unknown fate about 1099 in the Holy Land. At the time of his succession, he was a minor, and Robert of Frisia, winner of the battle of Cassel, seized Hainault and Flanders. Baldwin and his mother Richilde appealed to Theodouin, Bishop of Liege, for protection, and the Emperor Henry IV finally forced Robert to restore Hainault to the legitimate heir. Baldwin went to war with Robert the Frisian on a number of occasions, and won a decisive victory in 1076.

In 1086 Baldwin II went on a crusade from which he returned safely. In 1096 he embarked on a second pilgrimage. He distinguished himself at the siege of Antioch in 1098, and was sent with Hugh the Great to announce the news to the Emperor Alexis Comnene and invite him to aid the crusaders in taking Jerusalem. On the road near Nicaea, however, the party fell into the hands of the Turks. Hugh the Great escaped, but Baldwin was captured and never heard of again.

Baldwin II married, in 1084, Ide or Alix, daughter of Henry II, Count of Louvain. In 1099 she went to Rome to try to obtain news of her husband; the Pope, who could tell her nothing, tried to console her and sent her back to Hainault, where she died in 1139.

Children:

1. *Baldwin III,* of whom further.
2. Arnoul, Seigneur of Rouex in Hainault, married a daughter of Gauthier de Rouex.

3. Ide, married (first) Guy, Seigneur de Chievres; (second) Thomas de Marle.
4. Richilde, married Amaury IV of Montfort.
5. Alix, married Hugh de Rumigni. (*Ibid.*, p. 120.)

VIII

BALDWIN III, son of Baldwin II and Ide or Alix of Louvain, was recognized as Count of Hainault after his mother's return from Rome. He died in 1120, and was buried at Sainte-Vandru de Mons.

Robert le Jeune, Count of Flanders, found on returning from a crusade that his father had given to Baldwin III the Château de Douai with its dependencies. Not daring to retrieve it by force, Robert resorted to cunning. He proposed to give Baldwin in marriage to a niece of his wife's, and exacted as surety the possession of the Château of Douai. Since this niece was Adelaide of Savoy, later Queen of France, Baldwin was flattered by the prospect of this alliance and agreed to Robert's terms before he had seen the princess. When she was presented to him, however, he found her so ugly that he refused to marry her, and thus forfeited Douai. In 1107 the Emperor Henry V came to Baldwin's aid in an attempt to recapture Douai, but the effort was unsuccessful. Baldwin revived the claims of his family to the countship of Flanders, but was defeated in 1119 by Charles the Good.

Baldwin III married, as her first husband, Yolande, daughter of Gerard of Wassemberg, Count of Gueldre; she married (second) Godefroy of Bouchain, Châtelain of Valenciennes and Seigneur de Ribemont.

Children:

1. Baldwin IV, died November 9, 1171; married Alice, daughter of Godfrey, Count of Namur.
2. Yolande, married Gerard of Crequy.
3. *Gertrude,* of whom further.
4. Richilde, married Evrard, Châtelain of Tournai, ancestor of the lords of Mortagne. (*Ibid.*, pp. 120-21.)

IX

GERTRUDE, daughter of Baldwin III and Yolande of Gueldre, married Roger (2) de Toëni or Tony, Lord Flamstead. (De Tony VII.) (*Ibid.*)

INDEX OF FAMILIES

INDEX

	Page
Adams	114
Bray	13
Bushnell	104
Carlovingian Kings of France	222
Cassier (Line One)	139
Chittenden	69
Counts of Anjou	214
Counts of Eu	192
Counts of Hainault	259
Counts of Toulouse	211
Counts of Vermandois	201
Curtis	45
De Beaumont	251
De Bohun	185
De Botetourt	165
De Gael	255
De Lusignan	189
De Mandeville (Line One)	230
De Mandeville (Line Two)	233
De Mortimer	169
De Peshall	66
De Tony	176
De Warenne	195
Dukes of Aquitaine	217
Dukes of Saxony	220
First Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from Charlemagne	145
Second Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from Charlemagne	150
Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Kings of Scotland	155
Everett Lewis Bray Royal Descent from the Saxon Kings of England	160
Foreword	9
Fulwood	60
Gunne	58
Hawley	39
Hawley (Line Two)	82
House of Capet	206
Johnson	102
Jordan	107
Kings of Scotland	234
Meigs	87
Meigs (Family in Ohio)	92
Mytton	63
Royall	109
Saxon Kings of England	241
Seeley	26
Smith	129
Swart (Line One)	116
Swart (Line Two)	132
Tomes	55
Vrooman	141
Welles	49
Wiggins	126
Wilcoxson	100
Willard	95
Zielie	137

Lowell Side

Page 123 of Gray-Swart + Related Families

Clarence Martin Swart
Feb. 14, 1873 Jan 8, 1959

Ethel Honey Swart
Aug. 31, 1877 May 15, 1953

Floyd Swart

Aileen Clare Lowell (Swart) married June 6, 1936
March 14, 1913 ← married to Charles Donald Lowell
Oct. 24, 1910

Lowell Side

Charles Ronald Lowell ← married to Mary Ann Lowell (Howard) Oct 13 1956
Mar. 12, 1937 Jan. 8, 1957

Laurie Jean Lowell
Mar. 24, 1958
Linda Susan Lowell
Sept. 16, 1960

Children of Charles Ronald Lowell

Daughter of Aileen

Mary Grace Lowell Duncan married to Jack Arthur Duncan Mar. 16, 1963
April 2, 1940 Feb. 10 1932

Kevin Charles Duncan
July 23, 1964
Keith Thomas Duncan
Feb. 1, 1966

Children of Mary Grace Lowell

Information by Aileen Clare Swart Lowell
Jan 12, 1972

7040 1